

A True Story:

CHANG HSIANG CHIEN'S

ADVENTURES ON THE ALIEN PLANET GOK IN 1985

A Chinese farmer abducted to an alien planet for a month brings back never-before-seen secrets.



Z&RG BOOKS

**First disclosure of the principle of alien
light-speed flying saucer and immortality technology.**

A True Story:

CHANG HSIANG CHIEN'S

ADVENTURES

ON THE

ALIEN PLANET

GOK IN 1985

A Chinese farmer abducted to an alien planet for a month brings back never-before-seen secrets.



COPYRIGHT

All rights reserved © 2022 by Chang Hsiang Chien and Z&RG Books.

Without the prior written permission of the copyright holder, no part of this publication or the information contained in it may be quoted or reproduced in any form, including printing, scanning, photocopying, or any other method.

Efforts have been made to ensure the accuracy and completeness of the information in this book. However, due to the rapidly changing nature of science, research, known and unknown facts, and the internet, the author and publisher do not warrant the accuracy of the information, text, and graphics contained within the book.

The author and publisher are not responsible for any errors, omissions, or misinterpretations of the subject matter contained herein. This book is solely for the purpose of entertainment, motivation, and information.

Author: Chang Hsiang Chien

Translate and Proofread: Z&RG BOOKS

Cover Design: David Wong

Publisher: Z&RG BOOKS

E-MAIL: zrgbooks@outlook.com

Website: <https://www.facebook.com/zrgbooks>

CONTENTS

1. [TITLE PAGE](#)
2. [COPYRIGHT](#)
3. [FOREWORD](#)
4. [PREFACE](#)
5. [CHAPTER 1: Taken From Home](#)
6. [CHAPTER 2: Talking About Flying Saucers in Flight](#)
7. [CHAPTER 3: FTL Communication on Planet Gok](#)
8. [CHAPTER 4: Arrival at the UFO Depot on Planet Gok](#)
9. [CHAPTER 5: What Is the GPIN?](#)
10. [CHAPTER 6: Stepping Onto the Streets of Alien Planet](#)
11. [CHAPTER 7: First Look Teleportation and GPMN](#)
12. [CHAPTER 8: Interesting Gok's People](#)
13. [CHAPTER 9: Why Do Gok Aliens Want to Abduct Earthlings?](#)
14. [CHAPTER 10: Land-Based and Water-Based Human Species in the Universe](#)
15. [CHAPTER 11: Reasons for the Strange Sexual Behavior of Gok Aliens](#)
16. [CHAPTER 12: Origin of All Life in the Universe](#)
17. [CHAPTER 13: How Many Planets with Civilizations in the Universe?](#)
18. [CHAPTER 14: Religion on Planet Gok](#)
19. [CHAPTER 15: The First Human Examination and Experiment](#)
20. [CHAPTER 16: Gok People are Not Moral](#)
21. [CHAPTER 17: My Alien Girlfriend](#)
22. [CHAPTER 18: Walking in the Clouds](#)
23. [CHAPTER 19: Underwater Diving](#)
24. [CHAPTER 20: Violated by the Undersea Snake Woman](#)
25. [CHAPTER 21: Visit the Gok Artificial Field Launch Center](#)
26. [CHAPTER 22: Virtual Avatar of Light Rays](#)
27. [CHAPTER 23: Time Refrigerator](#)
28. [CHAPTER 24: Visiting the Human Reproduction Factory](#)
29. [CHAPTER 25: The New Human Species on Planet Gok](#)
30. [CHAPTER 26: The Criminal Space of Gok](#)
31. [CHAPTER 27: The Money of Planet Gok](#)
32. [CHAPTER 28: The Politics of Planet Gok](#)
33. [CHAPTER 29: Virtual Travel and Virtual Reality Games](#)
34. [CHAPTER 30: Experience Remote Sex](#)
35. [CHAPTER 31: History of 3-D Partners](#)

36. [CHAPTER 32: Visiting the Neighboring Planets](#)
37. [CHAPTER 33: Hijacked on Mercury](#)
38. [CHAPTER 34: The Great Scientist of Gok Explains the Mystery of the Unified Field](#)
39. [CHAPTER 35: Gok Scientists Talk About Human Consciousness, Soul, and Reincarnation](#)
40. [CHAPTER 36: Going Home](#)
41. [AUTHOR](#)

FOREWORD

This is the true story of a Chinese farmer who was abducted to an alien planet for a month in 1985. He was 19 years old, very youthful, and very strong. His name was Chang Hsiang Chien, and he lived in a village in Lujiang County, Anhui Province, China.

The alien planet was called Gok and his abductors were a small alien species - about 1 meter tall, with smooth skin, refined appearance, highly developed technology, and advanced physical field control techniques.

Contrary to the information we usually get, these aliens usually have no noble purpose in abducting earthlings, instead doing so purely for entertainment. They collect information about intelligent life on Earth, and other planets, and use this information to create virtual playmates for the entertainment of alien men and women. Most people on their planet have nothing better to do than to play all day. Only a very small number of people are engaged in science and research.

During a month of contact, the aliens showed Chang advanced field control technology, shocking human factories, and immortality technology, virtual people and virtual entertainment, bizarre alien natural environments, and even more bizarre alien social morality and order ... In fact, aliens have no morality, but they can live in harmony with each other with the help of high technology.

At the same time, Chang, as a research subject, is subjected to cruel treatment by the aliens, including sexual abuse by various creatures, exposing the ugly, cruel, indifferent, and lascivious dark side of the aliens under the surface of advanced technology.

Fortunately, Chang had experiences with more advanced aliens in his childhood, and these memories were valuable to these aliens. As a result, they developed a good relationship with Chang. With the help of the aliens' extremely advanced medical technology, Chang was able to return to Earth in a healthy and fully intact. Also, with the help of these aliens, some key information about their advanced technology was successfully brought back.

The alien secrets brought back by Chang are highly innovative and enlightening. This included the principle of light-speed flying saucers. The principle is to protect

the occupants under ultra-mobility. Other secrets included: The principle of alien global instantaneous transfer technology, the alien planet political order, and the principles of alien immortality technology. In particular, the secrets of cosmic physics, and the secrets of time ... were revealed to him by the aliens. All of these were previously unheard of.

These extremely advanced cutting-edge technologies and principles are refreshing. It could bring fundamental progress and change to human society.

Again, this is not a science fiction novel, but a true story. But the truth is often more absurd than fiction.

PREFACE

When I was about seven or eight years old, I drove the geese to the beach by the river and let them go find something to eat, and suddenly I saw several aerosol-like objects moving quickly in front of my eyes, and one of them was rushing towards me. I suddenly felt a humming sound in my head, my eyes darkened, and I squatted down involuntarily. It took me a long time to wake up, and for the mist in front of my eyes to disappear completely.

I didn't see the flying saucer either. I just saw a red light flashing in the west sky. It was about four or five o'clock, between the afternoon and the evening. The red light appeared close to the sun, and there was also another light near the sun at that time. There were many red clouds, so I didn't know if they were flying saucers at the time.

This was one of the strangest things I encountered when I was a kid, and I still remember it fondly.

Since I was about twelve or thirteen years old, I have been dreaming at night that I live on another planet. The sun does not seem to be very strong on this planet, and the light is bluish. There are almost no plants and it seems uninhabitable on the surface, with people living deep underground. These people take extremely fast transportation and can quickly go back and forth above ground and underground.

The deepest impression in my mind is that there are a large number of big and complex buildings on the planet, both above and below ground. Most of these buildings are made of lead grey metal, and the color of the entire planet is monotonous and dull.

It's not surprising that a person occasionally has such a dream, but having had it for several years, and the dream state is sometimes very clear, I have to consider the reasons behind it all.

I encountered strange things many times when I was a child, and now, I guess that I met aliens.

Especially when I was young, I had severe nephritis. At that time, my family was extremely poor and often went hungry. Some members of the family even starved

to death, including 5 out of 6 people in my mother's and 2 out of 9 people in my father's family. At that time, I didn't have the money to go to the hospital for treatment. The aliens saved me when I was dying. This memory is very deep.

There was also an eye disease, which was very serious and lasted for half a year, but I never received any treatment for it. Only my mother came to help me occasionally. When I couldn't open my eyes, she smeared them with saliva. It worked at first, but not for long.

She didn't even have a cent to take me to the hospital for treatment. At that time, families were extremely poor, people were very ignorant, and numb. Many children died, and the level of grief among family members was not as good as the death of a kitten or puppy now.

In the end, I was almost blind, I couldn't walk at all, I could only sit by the bed all day, but then a mysterious group of people came and healed my eyes.

When I was young, I was taken away by these mysterious people many times. At the time, when I saw them, I didn't feel any fear in my heart. Every time these mysterious people came, I had a strong premonition, and I said in my heart, they were coming, they were coming, and they really came.

When they arrived, the first thing they saw was the redness of the wall. They all took me away from the bed at night, then went straight through the wall, before bringing me back in the morning, back to my bed. I also once wondered if this was a dream.

One time, when they sent me back, I told them to put me on a haystack in front of the village's cow barn. The next day, I really did fall asleep on the haystack. When I got up and went home, my mother was already up and opened the door. She was sweeping the floor and didn't ask me where I had been.

Years later, I wondered in my heart if all that happened when I was a child was just a dream? However, the fact that I was sleeping on a haystack was absolutely true, which made me firmly reject the idea that these encounters were dreams.

In the early summer of 1985, I was 19 years old. I met aliens and traveled to their planets for a month. But, on our planet, one month is just one night, as their time is not the same as ours.

This time my memory is also not very clear, it may be that the memory is disturbed by them. However, since I am an adult, I have a certain amount of thinking and judgment, and the amount of information I get on an alien planet is huge.

Before that, I read magazines related to alien abductions. When I was 19 years old, when I first came into contact with aliens, I vaguely realized that these strange people might be aliens.

I gained a lot of valuable information from this trip, and it also had a huge impact on my future life. Otherwise, I'm just an ordinary farmer with a bit of a conservative mindset. Life would be about marrying a wife and having children, merely living a normal life. It's impossible for me to be able to write so many articles on the Internet, especially about the mysteries of the universe, space and time, and cutting-edge physics.

I study very hard and diligently, but my grades are just average. When the junior high school graduates take the high school entrance examination, they first need to take the pre-examination. After passing the pre-examination, they are then eligible for the official high school entrance examination. Unfortunately, I didn't pass the preliminaries and after a year of re-reading, I still failed to pass the preliminaries. My father was very disappointed in me and hit me with a carrying pole.

I didn't get into high school, so I had to drop out of school and go home to farm. Since then, I have been busy with my livelihood, often working during the day, fishing at night, and hardly ever touched a book.

At that time, it was impossible to buy books in rural areas, especially textbooks above high school level. In the nearby Sanhe Town there were no textbooks available, instead there were only study guide materials below high school, as well as some books for entertainment.

I still don't know how I got this knowledge about the mysteries of the universe and cutting-edge physics, but it is definitely related to aliens.

On our planet, when a person goes out for a trip and comes back again, he then recalls the journey, usually in chronological order, and the pictures of the travel experience will appear one by one in his mind, like a movie.

However, the picture memories of my trip on this occasion are discontinuous, and the sequence of time may have been disrupted. Not knowing which things

happened first and which things happened later.

On their planet, one second you may be in a horrific scene with death threats, the next, their vehicle, the highly intelligent Global Public Motion Network, can automatically transport you to a safe, soft, and comfortable bed. Even the process of entering and leaving the door is omitted.

Their society is highly virtualized, which often makes it difficult for me to distinguish between which are virtual scenes and which are real. Sometimes the real scene and the virtual scene can be switched at will.

As in, you were definitely in a virtual scene, and somehow it suddenly became a real one.

It is different from ordinary encounters with aliens. This time, from the contact I had with aliens, I obtained a lot of information about them, especially scientific and technical information. The way to communicate and learn.

It feels as if I have communicated with the consciousness of the aliens, as if the consciousness of an alien has somehow entered my consciousness, and I have part of an aliens memory, which I later mastered by slowly recalling it.

It may also be the reason why they use an artificial field scanning technique to input a lot of information into my brain through the invisible substance of the field, just like with our computer downloads. They used artificial field equipment to scan my brain and body many times, whether it was sending knowledge to my brain or doing other experiments, I do not know.

However, the memory information I have obtained, especially the memory pictures, is very large, and the concatenation makes this memory information very valuable. Of course, there are also many secrets that I have not yet been able to explain myself.

I just came back from an alien planet, I still remember many of their physical formulas and mathematical equations, I wrote them down with an exercise book, but unfortunately it was torn to shreds by my brother. There is only a little bit left, where is the rest? I asked my brother, but he ignored me. The little bit that was left was later lost as well.

It has been 37 years now, the scientific theories of aliens, I just remember some language descriptions, and also remember some important physical equations, such as the grand unified equation that writes the four forces in one equation, the generalized momentum equation, mass, charge the definition equations, etc., many of the rest are now forgotten.

I encountered an alien incident. After I posted it online, many people paid attention to it. Shanghai Baoshan TV Station interviewed me, but the program was not reviewed and was not able to be broadcast on TV.

More than ten years ago, I posted about my encounters with aliens on the Internet, one after the other, and I have always wanted to write about my travel experiences to alien planets. However, at that time I was so busy with my livelihood that I had little time to surf the Internet. Just time for a brief description of my experience on an alien planet and then post it online.

During this period, I received warning calls and verbal warnings from the relevant units, requesting that my travels to alien planets be written in science fiction and not in the form of reports of real events, so as not to cause unnecessary panic among the public.

So, a few years ago I wrote Adventures on the Planet of Gok in science fiction form.

In order to be able to post it online to find potential readers, I had to revise it. After the revision was beyond recognition, it was reluctantly posted online. Now almost all of it has been deleted from the Internet. Many netizens were dissatisfied with this and asked me to write about a month's travel experience on a real alien planet.

Our current environment does not allow the dissemination of such information, and it is more strictly controlled than in previous years. In response to spreading this information, I have been summoned and dealt with by the police many times.

They also asked me once to write a pledge that I would not publish these articles online in the future. I agreed to make the guarantee at the time, and it is likely that the guarantee is still in their hands. It's possible that the warranty was printed by them, and I signed it, which I don't remember very well.

The police came to search my files and checked the information on my mobile phone, which brought fear to my family and made my mother-in-law cry. My wife

and I have had many violent arguments about this. She scolded me for posting such nonsense information on the Internet.

My encounter with aliens was disclosed on the Internet, and some netizens were influenced by a single message for a long time, forming a stubborn and rigid thinking, unable to accept this incident, and extremely disgusted and rejected.

Due to the reports of many netizens, some people insisted on reporting me for more than ten years, which led to many websites blocking me, even my Sina blog was blocked, as well as many important articles on the frontier physical theory of aliens. Due to not having backups, this loss creates irreparable damage.

Frequent reports have led to my WeChat being blocked on a number of occasions. Now my WeChat is often threatened with being reported. Some functions of WeChat are still limited, and WeChat Pay is often blocked. My current Douyin account is still restricted because there are too many people reporting it.

On an alien planet, the thing I encountered the most was being sexually assaulted, and I remembered it clearly. Moreover, their sexual methods are extremely perverted in the eyes of us earthlings. If these aspects are completely written, it may not be tolerated by our society. Therefore, although there are many contents in this aspect that I remember very clearly, it is inconvenient to write them all, just some typical ones.

On the alien planet, they also talked about aliens lurking on earth, the future of the earthlings, some predictions about the future of earth, the future direction of China, the appearance of political figures and saints, and other sensitive content.

I want to wait until I am recognized by society and have a certain popularity and social status before I consider writing this content out completely. Writing now, I am incapable of protecting myself and my family, putting myself and them at great risk. So, this book still doesn't cover those aspects.

The book is expected to be released overseas, so as much as possible allow for real travel experiences.

In the process of traveling to an alien planet, due to many things that I cannot explain or understand, my memory is vague, and there are some problems that cannot be explained clearly. I hope readers can understand.

I also hope that some readers can look at this matter with an open and inclusive attitude, and don't blindly accuse, abuse, or report things that they cannot accept.

Think about it, among billions of people in the world, and China has the largest population, why don't a few people encounter strange things?

In introducing the life of aliens, this article discloses many details that people didn't know about before, which can satisfy the public's curiosity about real aliens and their daily lives, and at the same time, it can also provide revelation and inspiration to the majority of scientific researchers.

After reading this book, I believe that everyone will have a general understanding of the technology and life of highly developed alien planets, the social structure, the ethics and morality of aliens, and the internal and external structures of alien bodies.

Searching the internet now, there are very few people in the world who claim that they have been to alien planets, not many people at all. But their descriptions of their travels on alien planets are completely different to mine. It may be that some of these people are lying, some may have their memories severely disturbed, misled by aliens, or just encountered different kinds of aliens.

After returning from an alien planet, I was deeply shocked and vaguely aware that alien technology could cause earth-shaking changes. At that time, I was crazy to publicize this matter. Crazy to write letters to the relevant units, it is estimated that thousands of letters have been written in the past few decades, and there are only a few replies. Most of the replies contain cold words such as: "this matter has nothing to do with us".

I also went to the relevant units with the documents, but they didn't read my documents at all, and they didn't listen to my explanation.

Some netizens said that these people may not be able to accept the fact that a farmer encounters aliens, thinking that it is too absurd.

In fact, in many cases, I didn't even mention the alien thing at all. Sometimes, I didn't speak up, maybe they saw my clothes were not good, and they told me to get out!

The Internet spread to the countryside, and I moved to the Internet to use my spare time to research and promote alien technology. I have been persistent with this for 37 years.

It is a pity that it has not been able to attract the attention of society. This is not only a lot of netizens, but I am also puzzled, especially now that we are in the Internet age.

I plan to continue to write articles on the Internet, write science fiction novels, and strive to become famous. Once I become famous, the advanced technology of artificial field scanning for aliens that I bring will be 100% valued by society, even if some people are not happy, but no one can be blocked.

This may be the only way for me to succeed. Many netizens suggested that I conduct experiments. Of course, I will not give up on experiments. Now I have partnered with netizens to conduct experiments. It's just that I have an intuition that our conditions are crude and the experiment is unlikely to succeed.

Chapter 1

Taken From Home

In the early summer when I was 19 years old (1985), the weather was not very hot and the bed was not yet covered with mosquito nets. I slept alone in the second room of the front row of the house (counting from the west), and my parents slept in the first room.

There were five houses in the row, with the front door in the middle, windows on both sides of the house, and no windows on the front door of the two adjacent houses. I slept at the front door of a windowless house on the west side, with no wall separating the front door from the hall.

I was taken out of the room by the aliens and travelled straight through the wall, without even opening the front door to exit. I was impressed by the earthy smell inside the walls as I passed through them.

The six houses made of bricks and stone, still exist today and were probably renovated after 1985, and another house was built on the east side. And in 1985, all five houses had earthen walls.

The bed I slept on was made of wooden boards, it was not a real bed. And near the dirt wall on the south side of the house, the walls were covered with newspaper to keep the dirt on the wall from falling onto the bed.

I slept with my feet facing west, and the west side was about 1.5 meters from the room where my parents slept. The aliens came in through this dirt wall, and we also went out through this dirt wall.

The door to my parents' room was also not far from this place. In those days, all the floors were dirt, not concrete.

On that occasion, I lay down for a short while, half asleep, and seemed to feel something hovering over the roof of my house, that familiar feeling I had as a child: they're coming, they're coming ... then they reappeared.

Not long after, I suddenly felt the house turn red. I woke up, got out of bed, and stood by it. I saw a glowing liquid oozing from the walls, which emitted a dark red

color interspersed with some snowy blue light, and gradually turned into several human forms as the liquid completely seeped from the walls into the house.

There were human bodies all clustered together like countless flying red bugs, moving fast, and dancing in bursts.

Intense fear made me tremble, and my arms and legs, and throat became stiff and stopped listening to my brain.

These mysterious people who came did not speak, but I seemed to hear in my head a standard male voice coming from nowhere saying to me, "Come with us."

At this point, I was still awake and clearly cognizant that I was not dreaming.

I was at a loss for words when I suddenly felt an invisible force come from the front and take control of me instantly. In particular, my head seemed to be filled suddenly with liquid and fine sand, or something, and there was a strong sense of numbness.

Consciousness also seems to be strongly controlled by the mysterious force, becoming blurred, and the brain's thinking and judgment are not sensitive. The whole person is not awake, and all kinds of senses seem to be dulled. The body fluttered and walked unsteadily.

After a while, I gradually stopped trembling, and the feeling of fear was greatly reduced.

I saw them pass through the wall, and I seemed to see the wall become translucent, and I followed them. When I came out, I saw that I was barefoot, wearing only a sweatshirt and shorts, and my image was destroyed.

When I touched the wall, I was particularly impressed by its earthy smell. The feeling of walking through the wall was that every molecule of it, passed evenly through my body, rather than the feeling of the wall cracking open a gap for a person to pass through.

Also, when a person wears a wall, all parts of the body have an indescribable feeling, far different from the feeling of not wearing a wall, instead it feels like there are countless tiny grains of sand gently rubbing in my body, accompanied by

a hint of pleasure. The speed of going through the wall is not very fast, more like the usual speed of walking.

When I was about to come out of the wall, there was numbness and pain in my heels, but when I came out, the numbness and pain immediately disappeared.

Also, when I got outside the wall, I saw two more people, one was holding an object shining against the wall, and at that time I guessed that it was probably because of this object shining against the wall that the wall became translucent.

The people who walked through the wall and the people who took out something to shine on the wall, these people were able to change at will between being liquid and solid, their bodies were constantly trembling slightly, they looked as if they had a floating feeling, I guessed at the time that these floating people were not real people, but probably a kind of robot, which was later on confirmed.

I walked out through the wall, and although it was night, I saw something. There was probably a light source in this place, and I saw another person that felt like a real person. This person was a female at first glance, but she was noticeably shorter than an adult on Earth.

As I approached her, she seemed frightened and instinctively took a few steps back, keeping a distance from me.

She had a very attractive facial expression, was only about one meter tall, and had a slender and alluring figure. Her eyes and eyelids were large, full, and shiny, yet her head was not very big, and her eyebrows were particularly high.

Her chin, nose, and mouth are small, and her upper lip is slightly curved upward in an M shape. Her waist is extremely slender, so thin in fact, that it is extremely disproportionate to the body. It felt like it was only as thick as my arm. The hair was black, interspersed with some snow blue, like many shiny black rubber tubes, in spiralling bundles that puffed outward.

Her skin was extremely smooth and the color of her skin was pinkish-white with a hint of snow blue, or perhaps it was a reflection of the light, as she was not found to have this snow blue on many later occasions.

This pinkish-white is an extremely delicate and soft kind of pinkish-white, with a kind of diffuse reflection, unlike a mirror reflection.

The overall impression of this person is that she is: very beautiful, legs and arms, her body is extremely rounded, just like an inflatable doll. Her body structure is compact and feels like she must be the type that loves sports.

What the hell are these mysterious people? What was going on when they came to my house in the middle of the night to find me? Both fear and questions occupied my mind.

That's when I suddenly saw a strange, snow-white beam of bright light sweeping from the air to the ground, a load of silver powder was sprinkled thickly on the ground. This beam of intense light gave the impression of a very dense look, shot out when it is a section forward, retracted when it is also a section of contraction.

Objects were in the place where the light shining can be seen clearly, yet there is no scattered light around at all. This is significantly different from our common bright light. The glare we normally see is scattered light. For example, our flashlight emits a circle of light, and things within the circle of light can be seen clearly, and places outside the circle of light can barely be seen, while there is a bright column of light in the air.

This dense, intense light shines in the air, there is no bright column of light. When this dense light swept onto the branches of the trees, the branches were nevertheless clearly visible. This situation is very similar to what some UFO sightings have seen, and this light is often referred to as a cold light by UFO sightings.

Later, I learned that this cold light was accompanied by their low-powered artificial field scans that manipulate space so that the light in space rotates and advances segment by segment.

Their low-power artificial field scanning can make the dust in the air appear in an excited state without the light rays colliding with each other. As a result, this light does not have a bright column of light in the air. However, this low-power artificial field scan cannot make the ground and branches in the excited state, and can instead make the ground and branches reflective.

At that time, I looked upward with the light shining on the branches and saw a huge, black object, shaped like two straw hats together, suspended noiselessly in the air, estimated to be a few dozen meters above the ground, not far from my

house. The bottom could not be seen clearly, but the rounded outline around it was clearly visible.

Strong light was coming from the bottom of this thing, and there seemed to be a row of small lights around this huge object, flashing with different colors of dark light.

Flying saucer! I exclaimed in my mind! Because I had read magazines like *UFO Quest*, this thing was the typical flying saucer described in the magazines.

Ah! I was shocked and immediately realized that these mysterious people might indeed be aliens.

What should I do? Runaway, scream for help, call someone for help?

Before I had time to think more, I felt as if my body had become lighter, and then quickly returned to its original state in less than a second. In a trance, I opened my eyes and saw that I was no longer outside the walls of the house and that my surroundings had suddenly changed.

I saw that I was standing in an extremely elaborate room. The room was circular in shape and seemed to be made of metal, a continuous hole with no sign of seams or assembly. The entire interior of the room was softly lit, but there were no light bulbs or anything like that visible.

The interior of the room shone with a metallic sheen, and the workmanship was extremely fine and delicate. There are not many things placed inside, and the arrangement is simple and straightforward.

In this room, or the interior of the flying saucer, no doors or windows could be seen, and there was a large pillar in the middle, which was attached to the top. The diameter is about 3 meters and the height is about 5 or 6 meters. There is a ring of raised steps at the bottom of the pillar, and the width and height of the steps are about 40 cm.

The large pillar is surrounded by a circular space in which people stay. The ring space was several tens of meters in diameter.

Although I don't remember clearly, I felt that I and a few of them came in from the center of the bottom of the saucer, as if we were sucked in by an attraction.

Near the circular metal wall, a three-dimensional image flashed up, about 70 to 80 cm above the ground. The image kept changing, like a movie, and the image could be large or small, and very realistic.

If it wasn't so neat around the screen, like a sharp knife cut through, you would certainly think that these three-dimensional image images are in fact the real scene.

Obviously you can not see any instruments and equipment and other things, things not even similar to the shape of instruments and equipment and other. Nor is there a control panel like on our earthly spacecraft and aircraft.

I often searched online for people who had contact with aliens who were able to get into alien spaceships, and later they recalled that the alien spaceships had a large number of instruments and so on, which was clearly different from what I saw. And I remember this scene vividly.

Later I learned that all their instruments were reflected in this three-dimensional virtual image, and the control of the ship was achieved through this very image.

I saw four people with no expression and slightly trembling bodies, which I guessed were robots. Two of them came up to me and took off my sweatshirt and shorts. From then on, I was on their planet, naked until I got home.

I looked down and a slowly floating white foggy image appeared around my waist before I felt less embarrassed. I subconsciously touched my lower back with my hand and clearly felt naked.

I guess these mysterious people were really aliens, and this circular room was the flying saucer I saw in the air near my house. From the outside, the flying saucer was not very big, but from the inside, it was huge.

I was invited or abducted by them, and I was afraid that I could probably never go back home. My heart was tight, surrounded by fear and dread, and I was secretly screaming.

Soon, my suspicions were confirmed when the four robots walked in, and out of them came three real aliens. Their features had vivid expressions, and it was obvious that there were one female and two males. This female was exactly the same as the female who appeared outside the walls of my house, and I guessed then that it was the same person.

When I saw this female, I involuntarily and panic-stricken looked down at myself, because I was naked, and felt slightly safer when I saw a floating white foggy image around my waist.

The light inside the ship was strong enough to see more clearly. She was wearing a one-piece leotard, clothes, and flesh was fused together. It felt like she had no bones or muscles, or anything, her body was very enchanting and extremely streamlined, as fluid as a dolphin's body.

From the back, her hips were wide, and from the front, there was a plump bulging round thing between her legs, and I didn't know what it was.

They were all about the same height, not much difference through the naked eye, and all wore one-piece tights.

The three of them stood in a row, and the male had the same features as the woman. Large eyes, large double eyelids, small mouth, small nose, small chin, large, thin ears, and soft, delicate pinkish-white skin. But the male aliens still clearly have some male features, and their faces are not as full and plump as the female aliens' skin, like inflatable rubber dolls. There was no bulging cylindrical thing between their legs like female aliens, and their hips were not very wide.

Their male hair was clinging to their heads like a full piece of shiny black rubber.

At a glance, these three people were obviously different to our earthly features. First, they are small, with small bodies like our children, and even like our common anime cartoon characters.

Another feature is that the human body is too delicate, as if it were an extremely well-made artificial doll, or a very well-inflated rubber doll, the height, and undulation of the facial features are not obvious, and the color of the skin is too delicate, pure, and flawless.

One of the male aliens walked up to me and pressed his right hand against his chest. It was probably their meeting ritual, like the handshake we have when we meet on Earth. The voice was not loud, and the speech was not as clear as a normal word or a sentence, but instead slurred, like the sleepy words of our earthlings, or the mumbling of a baby, and it seemed to require the aid of breathing to increase the vocalization. But the voice was soft and gentle, like the voice of a child.

I later learned that their bodies could instantly move oxygen from the outside into their bodies without the need to get oxygen through their lungs. Their lung breathing function has degraded, resulting in degraded vocal function, but they can communicate with each other without obstacles, thanks to the help of artificial field scanning information interception technology (this will be explained clearly to you later).

They use lung breathing to speak, just to serve the function of greeting. Just turn on the function of speaking, then the next communication can be all handed over to their scanning information interception system. It is equivalent to outsourcing their breathing and speaking functions.

Although I couldn't understand their language, a standard male voice immediately appeared in my ears, the specifics of which I forget now, except that I remember, "My name is xxx (later they talked to each other, I think I heard them call him Norton, Northam, Wootton ... or something like that) I'm a biologist, I'm in charge of this trip ... we are all terrestrials, welcome to our planet Gok visit trip ... "

Later, I often heard them call their planet Gok, Gok may just be a pronunciation, sometimes I heard them call it Gork, Goq, or something like that.

I once asked them what the planet was called and where it was in the universe, but they wouldn't tell me.

I said in my mind, "You forced me to come to your ship, not that I wanted to go there on my own. But I didn't say it out loud, just an instinctive "hmmm."

Biologist Norton finished, backed out, and another male looked similar to him, but the biologist had a serious expression, while this one did not have a serious expression, but instead a cheeky demeanor, he took a step forward, walked up to me, put his right hand on his chest and said something, and immediately a standard male voice appeared in my ears, "My name is xxx (later on most occasions I heard them call him Santos, Shu Dafu ... or something like that, but sometimes it varies a lot) ... I am a physicist and welcome you to travel to our planet."

Finally, the woman took a step forward, pressed her right hand to her chest, and spoke, and immediately a sweet, soft female voice appeared in my ears, "... My name is Willow ... (later I heard them call her Willow many times to each other, Li's voice trailed off), welcome to our planet"

She sounded like a child's voice but was still clearly female.

The difference between the males and females was clearly distinguishable from their vocalizations. On multiple subsequent occasions, I found that the vocal differences between females and feminine were minimal, almost the same accent, and difficult to distinguish from each other vocally. The vocal differences between males were somewhat greater, but nowhere near as pronounced as on our planet.

It seems that this is their welcome ceremony, I think they are very civilized aliens in the universe, who will not kill me, and will not dissect my body barbarically, my nervous heart was much relieved by this.

Biologist Norton with a hand on the side, immediately next to a three-dimensional virtual image appeared, Norton on it with a few hand dots, continued to speak, although I could not understand his words, but the ear seems to have a translator, and translated a standard voice to, sometimes it feels not like a voice but instead as if it is just an idea, "You are our long-term observation subject. When you were a child, you were sent to our ship many times. Your name is Chang Hsiang Chien, isn't it? According to your custom, the surrounding people should call you Chienko, right?"

"Yes, some people have called me that, but most people call me Chien," I thought to myself. "How could they possibly know my name?"

"Chien? Let's call you Chienko from now on. We invited you to our planet because we want to do two very important experiments through you, and we hope to get data that will be useful to us."

"What experiments?" I asked curiously.

"We want to study your brain and expect to find the information we need," Norton replied.

"Ah! You guys are going to cut my brain open?" I immediately tensed up inside again and blurted out.

"Hahahaha," the physicist Santos immediately burst out laughing, a laugh like our earthly laughter, with which his upper body twitched rhythmically, and the words appeared in my ears, "Only you stupid earthlings like to do that."

When I saw his laughter, I was thinking, "Isn't this movement of his, this demeanor, just like us Earthlings? They could just be dwarves from somewhere on Earth, using special clothes, or just wearing transparent, tight rubber clothes to trick me into trying to take me somewhere on Earth, so they can carry out whatever ulterior motives they might have.

But what value was there in me, that would interest them?

When I think of the thin waist of a woman named Willow, I wondered, how could an earthling have such a thin waist? How can earthlings have that kind of three-dimensional virtual image? My frustration began to rise again.

I thought this because I was actually very afraid about leaving earth, afraid that I would never be able to go home, leaving my family forever, holding on to the belief that we were still just experimenting on Earth.

"Ah, that's not going to happen," Norton reassured me.

"We'll use our Artificial Field scanning technology to study your brain, and Artificial Field can emit fields, an invisible substance in the universe, even deep inside your brain, without any effect on your brain."

"Of all the people on Earth, why is my brain special? Why am I being singled out?" I still feel puzzled, I thought to myself but did not say out loud, but biologist Norton seems to guess my mind.

"When you were a child herding geese in the fields, you encountered a particularly advanced civilization in the universe of species, their level of civilization, the degree of technological development is far higher than ours.

"If you use the time to express the level of civilization, we are the level of civilization of ten thousand years, while your Earth can only be considered the level of civilization of a thousand years, these particularly advanced civilizations of human species, their civilization is the level of ten million years, or perhaps even billion years.

"Their level of civilization and technological development, many of which we can hardly imagine, may not be defensive to your technologically backward earthlings, but they are defensive to us, and it is difficult for us to approach and understand them positively.

"The consciousness of these species, of particularly advanced civilizations in the universe, may have invaded your brain, and you may have some memories of them, and we would like to scan and record them if so. We are very eager to understand how they see the universe, what is different from us. Of course, that's just our expectation, we may not get anything, but I hope to get what we want."

I immediately remembered that time, when I was about seven or eight years old, when I was alone in the sand, herding geese.

"What do you want me to do?" I said to Norton.

"We will use our scanning technology to scan your brain in a remote, non-contact manner. All you have to do is listen to us, obey us, and cooperate with our experiments; you don't have to do anything," Norton said.

"We will allow you to visit many places on our planet. You will have many wonderful experiences that will add to the knowledge and the experience that you can't get on your own planet. Experiences that will enrich your life and that will change your destiny when you return home. You will become a rich and famous person on your planet.

"You will be the key person who will change the destiny of your planet, and in the future, you will be admired by many until the people on your planet disappear in the universe, and there will be countless who will remember your name forever. Because on your planet, you will be the first person to know the secret of time.

"In the universe, there are many highly developed civilized planets, and on whatever planet, the first person to know the nature of time is the true king of all scientists and will be worshiped as a god. They will not be forgotten until the day their civilization disappears from their planet forever.

"Why is this so? Because the nature of time is the most central secret of the universe, deciphering it is of unparalleled importance and can cause enormous changes in the entire planet that no scientific discovery can ever match.

"We will soon tell you the essence of time, although you only get this secret from us, not from your own independent thinking. However, it does not prevent you from still being the first person on your earth who really knows the secret of time without any doubt, and you earthlings may not care how you got the secret of time, and in the future, you may just rely on luck and exist as a god-like on your earth."

I was not particularly happy with what the biologist said about how I would develop in the future because my dream at that time was just to be able to marry a beautiful wife and build a big house with a big yard in my hometown. As for the secrets of time in the universe, the fate of the country, the fate of the people of Earth, and I am not a matter of eight sticks, I simply did not think about these things.

As soon as I heard that my brain was going to be scanned, I got nervous again. They seemed to immediately guess my fears.

"There will be no problem, our technology is absolutely safe!" Santos walked up to me with some mysterious look, and the words immediately appeared in my brain. "We will also arrange a beautiful girlfriend for you during this short trip you are taking to our planet!"

As the physicist said this, his eyes glanced at Willow, who tossed his head in what seemed to be an attitude of arrogance and disdain.

"You've been asked to come here for another experiment this time," Norton continued. "We ask you to do various sexual experiments with different women on our planet while recording your brain consciousness, various sensations, and various movements of other parts of your body, for physiological information.

"We want to convert this information into data, which is important to us and is also an important source of wealth for us. When sexual activity is transformed into data, it can be exchanged as a commodity, and you people on Earth may not understand this.

"When you were a child, we picked you up many times by spaceship, but, did not arrange for you to come to our planet because at that time, your body was not yet developed and your sexual consciousness was not yet formed. Your current age is the stage where your body and sexuality are at their strongest."

"The planet we are on is actually more than one, it is technically a galaxy with many planets around the main star, just like the solar system where your Earth is located, with many planets and moons," Santos interjected.

"There are people living on dozens of planets near our main planet, and different planets are inhabited by many different women with different external body shapes, whose weirdness you may not imagine, and you will meet them later.

"Of course, we will try our best to select some species that are close to the physical shape of the women on your planet to have a relationship with you. If the difference in the external shape of the body is too great, I doubt you won't inspire a sexual desire for their bodies.

"For example, the males on your earth may excite a little sexual desire for sows and cows, because the bodies of sows and cows are more or less close to the bodies on your earth, with some similar sexual organs. If you are faced with prawns and insects, you will not be aroused at all, sexually."

Santos's words made me worry, were they going to force me to have sex with animals like sows and cows? That would be very bad. I would consider it, if I had sex with a beautiful woman like Willow. Maybe these people are perverts and will not easily submit to my wishes.

At that moment, the two slightly trembling bodies, probably robots, came to me, one holding what was a 3-D virtual image of my house, and the other holding a 3-D image of a bottle containing a human corpse.

One of the robots said to me, "From now until the end, you will listen quietly and well, you will obey us completely, and at the end - we will send you home in one piece ..." After saying that, the robot pulled the 3-D image of my house closer to me.

Another robot added, "If you disobey, resist, and disobey us, this is what will happen to you."

The robot finished putting the 3-D image of the body of a potion-soaked Earthling closer for to me to see, looking at my bones, my heart jumping. The mood was instantly tense again, and the good impression I had of them before collapsed instantly. They might after all be bad guys, and this time, I might be out of luck.

I was mentally extremely upset and intensely scared for a time. Then I managed to reassure myself that the purpose of their arresting me was to do two experiments. Scanning my brain in a non-contact way would not hurt me, right?

They want sexual data, they are telling me to have sex with different kinds of women on their planet, not to be tortured to death, right? Besides, I don't have a girlfriend right now, I have no sexual experience, and I'm sexually horny. This experiment didn't seem so bad.

"Where is your planet in the universe, is it in the galaxy? How far is it from our planet?"

"That question, as is our custom, will not be answered."

"How long must I stay on your planet?"

"About a month, according to the time you have been on Earth."

"My family will be very anxious for such a long time."

"No, our time passes differently than yours, the time you visit our planet, plus the time the ship takes to get back and forth, will not exceed one night on your planet, we will send you back before dawn and no one will find out you traveled to our planet, including your family."

I was not impressed with Norton's words. "Do you have that much power? Can you turn back time?"

"We can't do that to turn back time. But we can achieve an effect similar to turning back time by changing how fast or slow it passes.

"The speed of time passing is a comparative concept, and for different planets and different places in the universe, the speed of time passing may be different. Only when two different places are compared with each other does the speed of time passing make sense. It is meaningless to say that the speed of time passing in the same place is meaningless.

"For example, the size of an object only makes sense when comparing different objects. It is meaningless to compare the size of the same object.

"We use Artificial Field scanning technology to irradiate a certain space, which can fill the local space with an energy field for the purpose of changing the speed of time passing, and this technology can make the time passing in one place slower than another place. This is what we call the concept of time potential difference.

"Conversely, we can do the same. That is, we can make time pass faster in one place than in another.

"There is no concept of time passing faster or slower in the same place, and time reversal cannot be done because time reversal first requires that the events occur in

the same region of space, in the same place. As I said, it is meaningless to compare how fast or slow time passes in the same place."

Norton patiently explained, but my mind went blank, unable to comprehend what he said.

"We can now also achieve some time-reversal phenomena in local regions of space, but only by having an event rapidly regress to a previous state and then start again; a complete, pure, progressive time-reversal phenomena, we can't do," Physicist Santos's additional explanation was even more incomprehensible to me.

"Are there any more questions?" Norton asked, staring me in the eyes, the words filtering through my ears. "If there's nothing wrong, we'll take the ship back now."

Norton ran his hand through the air, and suddenly a white, delicate three-dimensional block of smoke appeared, then it turned back into a three-dimensional figure with some words I didn't recognize flashing on it, and Norton was manipulating it with his fingers.

A clear, standard, sweet female voice reached my ears and kept talking, and my body suddenly felt lighter, as we were flying toward their planet.

Chapter 2

Talking About Flying Saucers in Flight

Whenever my body felt relaxed, I could always hear a soft, sweet, clingy female voice somewhere in my ears, talking over and over again. I see a planet appear on the stereoscopic virtual screen, and then it disappears quickly.

They started up the ship and then left it alone, letting the robot watching the stereoscopic virtual screen operate the ship, and then we started talking.

I was curious about the ship, and I became interested in the flying saucer we were riding in.

"This ship we're on is what we Earthlings always call a flying saucer, right?"

"Yes."

"Flying saucers fly very fast, don't they? I read in one of our magazines that the fastest flying saucer can travel at the speed of light, which is 300,000 kilometers per second, is that right?"

"Yes, the fastest flying saucers are moving at the speed of light," said Santos.

"There are three space-time states of flying saucers. One is the zero-mass excited state, in which the saucer has zero rest mass, a definite moving mass, and is always moving at the speed of light. This state is practically the same as the spatiotemporal state of light emitted in nature.

"The second is the quasi-excited state of tiny masses. Take the example of this flying saucer, which has a mass of only about one ten-thousandth of a gram by your earthly standards. It can be stationary, can travel at any speed below the speed of light, can hover in the air on Earth's surface, or can be excited to an excited state of zero mass at any time.

"Third, it has the same definite mass as a usual object in its usual state with its mass-varying power system off."

"Your flying saucer is so powerful. What is the principle of its flight? It must be very complicated and profound, right?"

"The flying principle of the flying saucer is actually very simple, and can be described in just one sentence in your Chinese language," Santos said.

"Any object in the universe, if you make its mass become zero, it will suddenly move at the speed of light at the moment it becomes zero; this is the principle of flight for a light-speed flying saucer."

Is the flying principle of flying saucers so simple? I was not thinking about it. But how can we make the mass of an object become zero? I believe this is a real question.

"There are two very different kinds of motion in nature, one quantitative and one qualitative. Ordinary motion is quantitative, and your earthly scientists Newton and Galileo described these motions very well.

"As mastered by you earthlings, the principle of motion of airplanes and cars is that momentum is mass multiplied by velocity, and force is the degree to which momentum changes with time. Your planes can only fly within the Earth's atmosphere.

"The momentum of our flying saucer is the vector velocity of light minus the speed of motion of the saucer, multiplied by the mass of the saucer, and the force of the saucer is also the degree to which the momentum of the saucer changes with time, but the saucer only changes mass with time.

"The change in velocity is sudden. It can suddenly accelerate from zero to the speed of light. There is only an initial velocity and the light-speed, and the change in rate is discontinuous," Norton explained.

"The principle of motion for our flying saucer is another kind of motion - mass change, that is, the mass of the saucer can change with time. When the mass of this saucer goes from a certain amount to zero, the saucer does not need additional force to accelerate; it must maintain its inertial motion at the speed of light unless it encounters an internal or external cause to change this motion.

"The space around any object at rest relative to us in the universe, is moving in all directions at the speed of light, and this is the fundamental cause of the mass of an object. It represents the number of bars of space displacement around the object moving at the speed of light.

"If you find a way to make the motion of the space around the object at the speed of light disappear, then the object has no mass, and an object with zero mass does not need to apply another force; it must be moving at the speed of light relative to us."

I seemed to understand what was going on and asked, "So, then your flying saucer can fly at the speed of light, I read in our books on Earth, in cosmic space, the average planet is many light-years away from us, if your flying saucer is to fly at the speed of light then it also surely takes many years? How come it takes only a few hours to fly to your planet? Are you so close to us that you are actually hiding from sight?"

"When an object is moving at the speed of light, the length of space it is within shortens to zero along the direction of motion," Norton's words surprised me a little.

Santos added, "That's what you people on Earth call, far away and close."

"The length of space along the direction of motion is zero, so wouldn't your flying saucers take no time when they are traveling at the speed of light? Then why do you say that the saucer takes several hours to fly back to your planet?" I asked.

"For example, consider a flying saucer with a mass of 450 tons (I forget the exact number), if the saucer takes off from 450 tons to zero, the process takes time, which is called switching space-time states. When the saucer lands, it changes from zero to 450 tons, which also takes time.

"In fact, when the UFO is on our planet, first, the mass of the UFO is reduced to a tiny amount, such as 0.450 grams, by using external electrical energy or field energy to reach a quasi-excited state. Once the mass of the saucer reaches zero, it will be in an excited state and will suddenly move at the speed of light without applying additional force.

"When the flying saucer reaches your planet, its mass will not become 450 tons, but instead just a tiny amount. Why? To save energy. The flying saucer itself cannot carry much energy, because it takes a lot of energy to change the mass of the saucer and to transform the space-time state.

"The energy equation for the flying saucer is the mass of the flying saucer multiplied by the square of the speed of light. And from this equation, it takes a

massive amount of energy to change the mass of the saucer," Norton explained.

He then went on to add, "When there is thin gas in front of the ship, we can use the field generated by the flying saucer to make these gasses transform the space-time state so that the mass of the gas also becomes zero and does not interact with our ship. The collision of two objects with zero mass will not occur as a force.

"However, if we encounter a planet, we have no way to zero the mass of the entire planet and no way to make the entire planet shift its space-time state because the energy required is particularly huge.

"Then we can only avoid this planet. When avoiding this planet, the saucer has to change its state. If our saucer is flying without a planet in the way, it can keep flying.

"When our saucer takes off, its mass becomes zero, and this process takes time. When we reach the planet, the mass of the saucer will change from zero to a tiny amount when we land, which also takes time.

"The hours during the flight are mainly spent switching space-time states to avoid the planet."

Santos said, "According to your planet's theory of relativity, suppose our planet is 50 light-years away from your Earth, and a flying saucer leaves our planet, it flies to your planet at the speed of light, and then returns immediately; both the people of your planet and our people think the saucer will take 100 years to complete the round trip, and only the passengers inside the saucer think that it will just take a few hours."

"Is this true what you say? I mean, if it is true, then the people of your planet are also slowly waiting for you to return, and it's not easy for you to make a trip to Earth," I said.

"This is the actual situation, but also take into account the fast and slow passage of time between our planet and your planet, the universe is different on different planets depending on how fast and slow the passage of time is.

"Of course, we can artificially change the speed of the passage of time. When the flying saucer takes off, we scan it with an artificial field so that the space around the saucer is in an energy field that can artificially change the space-time around

the saucer. The flying saucer leaves this special energy field quite differently than it leaves our planet. The result is that the people on our planet, instead of waiting 100 years, may only have to wait a few hours. The exact time depends on the strength of the energy field."

The word Santos, I simply could not understand.

"We Earthlings have also observed your flying saucers and found that they suddenly accelerate violently, and the passengers inside are subjected to great forces. Or is it that your people have special bodies that can resist forces hundreds or thousands of times greater than those of earthlings?" I asked.

"Flying saucers fly with zero or tiny mass, and the force on the passengers inside is the acceleration multiplied by the mass; with zero mass acceleration, even if it is huge, the force on the passengers is zero, or very tiny. Flying saucers have zero mass or close to zero, collision forces with other objects and friction forces are zero or extremely tiny, which is an explanation for the lack of sound when flying through the air of your planet," Physicist Santos explained to me.

I seemed to understand somewhat and continued to ask, "So what does it take to make a flying saucer? Or how is a flying saucer made?"

"You're going back to Earth to make a flying saucer?" Willow asked rhetorically, "You build a flying saucer so that you can ride around in it."

"Haha," Santos laughed out loud, "If Chienko got careless while piloting and ran to Mars near their Earth and didn't know how to come back, it would be big trouble."

"Then Chienko should simply live on Mars," Willow said somewhat mockingly. "If Chienko has a girlfriend on Earth, they'll be sad and miserable. Their movies often show such scenes, don't they?"

"I don't have a girlfriend, and I don't want to go to Mars!" I wanted to retort to their taunts but held my tongue instead.

Norton said, "With Chienko's power alone, how could he have built a flying saucer?"

"If he mastered the principle of flying saucers, and the people of their planet believed in his theory, the earthlings would frantically put their power into

developing flying saucers, just like the earthlings did when they developed the atomic bomb, and only then would it be possible for the earthlings to build flying saucers."

"So, how much does it cost to develop a flying saucer?" I asked.

"About the same as the cost of developing the atomic bomb on your planet," Norton replied.

"Not likely, when Chienko went back to tell his fellow Earthlings what a flying saucer was all about and what they should do to build one. Guess what? His fellow Earthlings would say, 'Ah! Where is this mental patient from? Crazy nonsense?'" Santos continued sarcastically.

I found Santos's words harsh, but this is the most likely scenario.

"Then you must be carrying a lot of energy in your flying saucer. What kind of energy are you using?"

"Nuclear energy and neutron energy. Don't forget that flying saucers are inertial in long-distance flight, and they don't need energy. They change their mass to zero at the beginning of take-off and need tremendous energy to transform the space-time state. When the saucer takes off on our planet, we first use external electrical energy or field energy to dramatically reduce the mass of the saucer to a tiny amount," Norton reminded me.

"Then why are your flying saucers made in the shape of a round saucer and in which direction are they flying? What is the approximate power system of the saucer like? Can you briefly tell me about all of these things?" I asked.

"The flying saucer is actually similar to your Particle Accelerator on Earth, the circular part of the edge of the saucer is a circular cavity, it is surrounded by a stream of charged particles.

"These charged particles have the same charge and repel each other, so the density cannot increase. By allowing these charged particles to move at high speed, the electric field can be converted into a magnetic field, and by doing so, the density of the charge can be increased.

"The doors of small flying saucers usually open at the bottom; if they opened at the side, they could disrupt the flow of charged particles around the saucer. Large flying saucers generally carry high-powered Artificial Field scanning equipment that scans the saucer shell so that the shell is in an excited state, so that personnel can enter and exit directly from the saucer shell, generally without leaving the door open.

"When the flying saucer is flying at light-speed, its direction of motion is perpendicular to the disc surface of the saucer and satisfies the right-hand spiral relationship. Imagine we hold the flying saucer with our right hand, and the four fingers surround the direction with the direction of the disc circumference edge line, that is, the internal charged particles surround the direction of motion, then the thumb direction is the direction of movement of the flying saucer.

"If the saucer arrives over your Earth, it is in a quasi-excited state and can fly at any speed below the speed of light, or it can be piloted manually, and its direction of flight can be in either direction along the side of the saucer."

"So, when the saucer arrives over our Earth, is it then fitted with an ordinary engine that stirs the air and flies like a plane on Earth would?" I asked.

"No, what we do is make the transition from the quasi-excited state to the excited state so that the saucer moves up at the speed of light. But the set flight time was extreme, so the saucer flew a very tiny distance, then returned to the quasi-excited state, then transitioned from the quasi-excited state to the excited state, then it flew a small distance, and the saucer just kept switching flight states over and over again to fly. This type of flight is also controlled by a computer program, i.e., assisted piloting.

"Flying over your Earth in this way, from the outside, the saucer can fly at any speed, and also exhibits no inertia, it can turn at right angles, has extremely high maneuverability, and has incredible flight trajectory. To you earthlings, this looks strange," Santos corrected me.

"How much power does a flying saucer have? How do you make the saucer move at the speed of light, or how do you make the saucer have zero mass?" I was still scratching my head over this question.

Santos provided me with an answer, "The basic principle of the flying saucer power system is the interconversion of electromagnetic and gravitational fields,

where both uniform linear motion and accelerated motion of charges can produce a gravitational field.

"We observe two primary principles.

"One is that the uniform linear motion of the charge produces a positive and negative gravitational field distributed along the surface in opposite directions of motion.

"The other is that the magnetic field generated by accelerated charge is variable and the variation of the magnetic field distributed over the surface can produce a linear gravitational field and a linear electric field distributed along the edge line of the surface, where at a given instant, the varying magnetic field and the resulting electric and gravitational fields are perpendicular to each other.

"The gravitational field generated by moving charges is continuously distributed, while the gravitational field generated by gravity is symmetrically distributed with a point center. How to turn the continuously distributed gravitational field into a point symmetrical gravitational field is the key."

Then Norton told me. "Your Earth scientist Faraday's theory of: electricity to magnetism and magnetism to electricity, using the interconversion of electricity and magnetism, made electricity available on a large scale on your Earth, which had a profound effect on your Earth people.

"Faraday said that the changing magnetic field produces an electric field in a perpendicular direction, and actually produces a gravitational field in another perpendicular direction, and the changing magnetic field, electric field, and gravitational field are perpendicular to each other.

"The flying principle of our saucers is to use the interconversion of electromagnetic and gravitational fields. The changing electromagnetic fields can produce positive and anti-gravitational fields. In particular, the anti-gravitational field irradiates onto the object and can reduce the mass of the object to even zero. As soon as the mass of the object becomes zero, it will then suddenly move at the speed of light in an excited state. This is the reason why flying saucers can travel at the speed of light.

"Your Earth uses electricity on a large scale, while our Earth does not use electricity and uses Artificial Field Scanning. The positive and negative

gravitational fields generated by changing electromagnetic fields, working under computer control, are called Artificial Field Scanning.

"If you earthlings master the mystery of the interconversion of electromagnetic and gravitational fields, you can create light-speed flying saucers and develop artificial field scanning technology.

"Artificial field scanning is not just about ensuring objects have zero mass, moving at the speed of light, and creating light-speed flying saucers. There are many other incredible applications. Examples include: Large-scale cold welding in construction and industrial manufacturing. Computer-controlled human healing. Technology for instantaneous movement. The creation of global movement networks. The ability to produce cheap, clean energy by making converging solar receivers.

"Artificial field scanning can also create many products that alter time and space. It can create virtual buildings and virtual bodies of light. It can also process information, and it can read and store human consciousness, it can even enable long-distance human-to-human communication directly through the human brain ..."

Despite Norton and the others giving me the above explanation, I still had a hard time understanding it, and I still had many flying saucer questions.

"So do you guys often fly such flying saucers to explore other planets?"

"Yes, we have been to your planet many times," Norton confirmed my suspicions." You are also the subject of our long-term expedition."

Chapter 3

FTL Communication on Planet Gok

We were silent for a while, and I suddenly remembered something, so I asked, "How do you pilot your flying saucers?"

"The speed of the flying saucers is too fast for human pilots. Our saucers are computer pre-programmed to drive," Santos said.

"Not only is the space-time inside the saucer different from the space-time outside, but the space-time in the area where the piloting part of the saucer is located is also different from the other areas of the saucer.

"If our flying saucer wants to fly to a certain planet, we need to measure the distance and coordinates of this planet and our planet in advance, use the movement time of the saucer to control the flight distance, and set the piloting program to get there.

"When the saucer reaches your planet, we put the saucer in the quasi-excited state to make it stop. Then we make the saucer switch to the excited state and fly up at the speed of light, but the set time is very short, so the saucer only flies a short distance and then switches back to the quasi-excited state.

"This constant switching of the space-time state of the saucer would allow the saucer to fly past your earth at an arbitrary speed well below the speed of light."

"Then this measurement of yours must be very accurate. If the measurement is wrong, will the flying saucer have an accident?" I asked.

"That's for sure, if the measurement is not accurate, the flying saucer will crash just like the airplanes on your Earth, and it will also be destroyed.

"We first use a set of computer programs to control the flying saucer to approach your planet at the speed of light, and when it is close to your planet, we let the flying saucer switch the space-time state and continue to your planet at a speed far below the speed of light," Santos said.

"However, such measurements are not a difficult task for us. The most advanced thing you have on earth is the laser, and we use the field to measure. You earthlings

measure with lasers, which are considered the most advanced. We measure with fields, the essence of which is to change the cylindrical spiral motion of space. Measuring with fields is much more advanced than lasers.

"Measurement involves the transfer of information. You earthlings, use lasers to measure the distance between the moon and the earth, which requires the laser to reflect back to determine it. This method has an apparent drawback, the laser cannot be emitted to planets far away from your planet due to energy dissipation, plus the laser has a finite rate of emission and reflection.

"With our artificial field scanning, the energy dissipation is zero, and not only can it be emitted to very distant planets, but the field can also move at superluminal speeds. The nature of the field is immaterial space and can be so without the restriction of objects that cannot move faster than the speed of light.

"Not only can we now use the field to measure the distance and direction of distant planets, but we can also use the field to observe these distant planets, and we can also use artificial field scanning to communicate with each other, and human field scanning communication is far superior to lasers and electromagnetic waves.

"For example, if people on earth drive a car and use electromagnetic waves to communicate, it is basically possible because the speed of electromagnetic waves is the speed of light, which is far faster than the speed of a car.

"It would be a joke if we drove a light-speed flying saucer through the universe and then used light-speed electromagnetic waves to communicate with each other. So, FTL artificial field scanning communication is our ideal and only option."

"On your planet, do you also use artificial field scanning to communicate with each other?" I asked.

"That's for sure, on our planet, we all use artificial field scanning to communicate, and the advantages of human field communication are incomparable to electromagnetic wave communication," Santos said.

"For example, in a very deep underground coal mine on your planet, there was a mining accident, and the mine passage was buried by a thick layer of earth. The electromagnetic wave signals on your planet could not penetrate the thick layer of earth and could no longer communicate with the outside world. However, if it was us. We would use the field as a medium to communicate, and the nature of the field

is space, and space as a medium can pass through the whole planet without such barriers.

"For example, we probe the earth's interior and predict earthquakes, and artificial field scans come in handy. The information propagated by the field is not only penetrating; but almost nothing can be blocked. The energy dissipation during propagation is minimal, and the attenuation is also small and can even reach zero, which can also spread to a very long distance.

"Energy is required only for signal generation and reception; long-distance propagation does not consume energy. Information field propagation has the distinct advantage of being faster than electromagnetic waves, and in theory, it can reach almost infinite speeds.

"The speed of electromagnetic wave propagation is the speed of light. According to your earth's theory of relativity, the fastest speed of motion in the universe is the speed of light. Space propagation of information can exceed the speed of light; how is this?

"Space is a special kind of matter that is very different from ordinary object particles, which have mass and charge. The speed of motion of ordinary objects cannot exceed the speed of light because the speed of ordinary object particles approaches the speed of light, and their mass tends to infinity.

"The nature of electromagnetic waves and light is the accelerated motion of charge, which creates an anti-gravitational field that causes charge particles, generally electrons, to lose their mass and charge properties, and also be in an excited state, moving at the speed of light.

"The nature of light is also an object particle. Its fluctuation is the fluctuation of space itself because space is always moving at the speed of light, and light is practically stationary in space. Moving with the speed of light is space. Its speed cannot exceed the speed of light, just as long as it is an object particle, as its natural state of motion cannot exceed the speed of light. However, space, because it has no mass and no charge, unlike ordinary objects, is not subject to this constraint on its speed of motion."

"Using fields for communication is a top-notch way to do this," Norton said.

"Because the universe is made up of only two things, object particles and space, any way of using object particles to communicate and process information is backward; using space to transmit information is the most advanced."

"Not only are we using space to transmit information on our planet, but we're using space to process the information on a large scale," Santos said.

"Our computers and the global public information network are like your computers on earth and the Internet you have built; our computers are virtual, and the public information network relies primarily on space to transmit information. We can make all our brains connected to other people and the public information network through space at all times without any interference through the scanning technology of the artificial field.

"Therefore, we do not need other devices, such as computers and cell phones, to access the Internet to communicate and connect with other people.

"We now store information also using space, and there is a fundamental theorem about space and information in our concept of the spatial information field of the universe.

"Any space in the universe can store all the information of the entire universe, from the past to the future. In other words, the capacity of space to store information is theoretically infinite.

"In practice, the ability of space to store information is constrained by some other conditions. Although it is not infinite, the ability of space to store information is also very frightening in the eyes of your earthlings.

"Of course, you earthlings at this stage only know that visible and tangible things like oil, coal, and metals are important and valuable. Not realizing that data is also important and that, in fact, information and data are even more valuable.

"Sooner or later, you earthlings will also realize the mysteries hidden in space and use space on a large scale to disseminate and process information, and store data.

"Especially in the era of mass interstellar travel, after you earthlings can develop light speed vehicles, it must be a joke if light speed vehicles have to use traditional light speed electromagnetic waves to communicate.

"A light-speed vehicle must have this instantaneous arrival, near the infinite speed of motion mode of communication, that is, using the movement of space itself, similar to the quantum entanglement kind of mode of your earth's quantum mechanics," He concluded.

After about an hour or so, I saw the three-dimensional image inside the ship suddenly disappear. The red, slightly swaying robot body suddenly shrank to a single piece, becoming very small, it turned purple, then scattered like liquid droplets on the ground, and finally burrowed into the ship's interior and disappeared.

That mysterious standard voice appeared in my head again (not in my ears, but I felt it), "Planet Gok is here. Let's go down now".

This soft female voice kept talking along the way and seemed to be introducing something.

Before I knew it, we had arrived at their planet. Several of them stood up, "The flight is over, we have arrived at our planet, let's go down."

Chapter 4

Arrival at the UFO Depot on Planet Gok

I was excited and found myself imagining what the planet would look like. I thought it must be very prosperous with its highly developed technology. The streets must have been extremely congested and busy. People must be dressed in the most fashionable, even exotic, attire possible. The structures must be magnificent, tall, and expansive. There are a variety of strange cars on the road. Perhaps even automobiles flying through the air.

Would there be any big leaders on this planet to greet us? Or maybe some massive welcome party?

We didn't step off the ship, we just felt our bodies float up, and we left the ship, and the scene in front of us changed.

What appeared in front of me was not a welcoming crowd or the busy streets of a planetary city. I felt like I was in a hangar with many racks inside. I saw many flying saucers of different sizes on the racks. Several robots walked towards one of the flying saucers and worked around this one, probably the one we just rode in. I guessed that it must be the UFO warehouse.

I'm now looking at the exterior of the flying saucer we just rode in up close, and it's obviously a metal shell, lead-gray, no welds on the surface, no windows, holes, or anything like that, and there were no protruding lights visible, so how is it able to shoot light outward? I wondered.

When the saucer reached the Earth, it could hover over it, did the personnel enter and exit from the bottom? Inside the saucer was a very thick pillar, the middle of which was empty and connected to the door below.

At this point, the numbness in my brain disappeared, clear as day, and people got up in spirit.

I looked up and studied the UFO warehouse carefully. It was huge and could not be seen at a glance. And it was very high, several dozen stories tall. There were many layers of flying saucers hanging on the shelves, all of different sizes.

I stood on the ground and thought, "Such a big warehouse with so much space, what kind of material are their walls and roofs made of?"

Because these houses were so massive, I assumed these materials wouldn't be available on Earth. It stretched for tens of kilometers without a single pillar in the middle, and it felt incredible.

In addition, I stood on the ground and felt that my body was much heavier than on Earth, and I felt a little overwhelmed. I think the gravitational force of this planet must be stronger than our Earth, which requires the roof material strength to be stronger.

I looked at the roof and thought to myself, what special material did they use to make the warehouse with such a large span?

The roof of the warehouse was too high for me to see clearly. I walked up to the warehouse walls, looked up carefully, and found that the warehouse walls were a soft, delicate yellow color, very fine, and without any flaws.

I felt puzzled, a wall, is it necessary to make it so exquisite? I looked closer and found that the wall was like the body of a robot on a spaceship, a combination of countless small delicate things, swaying slightly. This swaying is not the overall regular swaying, giving a sense of unease.

I used my hand to touch the wall again and found it empty. My hand seemed to be blocked by an invisible force, and the further my hand reached in, the greater the resistance, which was like two positive-to-polar magnets touching each other and repelling each other. However, I feel that this repulsive force is very strong. The general suction iron however, is not so strong.

"This wall is made of void matter, right?" I asked in my mind.

"Yes! This is a kind of void construction generated by the artificial field. It comes from those tiny black things under this wall. These black things are called artificial field generators, and they emit two kinds of fields. One is a repulsive field, symmetrical on a plane, the opposite of the gravitational field you have on Earth. With one plane as the center, it pushes everything outward.

"The middle part of the plane is called the light-curing field, which cures the light of the outside world within a particular spatial area. You see the yellow light, and

this is the light-curing field just choose to cure the yellow and give up other colors.

"We can also choose to cure blue, red, green, and other colors, just according to the designer's preference.

"The light is collected from the surroundings, if it's at night, the amount of light collected will be less, and you'll see darker walls."

The mysterious standard male voice reappeared in my head and continued to say. "You're smart to recognize that walls and roofs are virtual and are just a form of energy presence. If you press the switch in the artificial field, both the walls and the roof will immediately disappear cleanly.

"If accidentally hit by an object, these virtual walls and roofs can also withstand the impact with much higher strength than natural walls and roofs. However, there is still a limit.

"The object can still crash in and cause damage to the objects inside the virtual house if the speed and force of the impact exceed a certain limit, which is also dependent on the strength of our design. Obviously, the intensity level is proportional to the amount of energy.

"You may be surprised by this, but our planet is highly virtualized."

I did not anticipate that the first incredible thing I would encounter when I set foot on this planet would be a virtual wall.

Chapter 5

What Is the GPIN?

"Is your planet in the galaxy? How far is it from our planet?" I asked in my mind.

This time, the standard voice did not answer me.

Where did this voice come from? From my home on Earth, all the way to here, it seemed to always follow me, always talking in my ear. And sometimes, it seemed like it wasn't a voice, just a thought that naturally appeared in my head, not like my ears were hearing it.

Did they put a translator on me? But whose words were being translated? Who was talking to me? Or is there another me answering me?

The standard voice was silent and still did not answer me.

"Who are you, and how can you keep following me when I can't see you?" I asked in my mind.

"I am the ZITU-300 spacecraft's intelligent information service system, which can provide you with two services remotely: the frequency intercept technology we use to feed the voice signal directly to your brain, and the other is to transmit the voice to your ears."

"The voice I hear at home, is that you, too? " I asked in my head.

"Yes, the ZITU-300 spacecraft was over your house at the time and could have served you with a language message. Although you have now set foot on our planet, you are still close to the ZITU-300 spacecraft, and it is still the equipment inside the spacecraft that is providing you with the language information service.

"Our planet has two major networks, a Global Public Motion Network that allows objects and people to move around the globe at the speed of light, and a Global Public Information Network that provides information services to everyone on the planet," This standard voice said.

"As soon as you step out of this flying saucer warehouse, the intelligent information service system of the ZITU-300 spacecraft will no longer provide

information services for you.

"The Global Public Information Network will take over from me to provide information services for you. And the global public information network is powerful. As long as you are on our planet, it can provide you with at least four kinds of information services:

"One is the use of frequency intercept technology to deliver sound information directly to your brain.

"One is the use of frequency intercept technology to deliver three-dimensional image information directly to your brain.

"One is artificial field scanning technology to remotely create sound delivery to your ears.

"One uses artificial field scanning technology to remotely create three-dimensional images to appear before your eyes.

All of these are delivered remotely and in a non-contact manner."

Later, I learned that their global public information network was equivalent to our Internet and that each of their brains could connect directly to the global public information network. Their global public information network could transmit information over long distances through space. In this way, the people on their planet can always be connected to the global information network and the global motion network without interference.

So they don't need to learn a lot of things. When they need to know something, they search directly through their brain into the global information network. It's the same information we have online now. Especially with some rote knowledge, they didn't need to learn at all. They don't have teachers and don't have places like our schools.

For some flexible and creative knowledge, they use the so-called "interception" technique. That is, they use the scanning technology of artificial fields to transfer information from outside the human brain to inside the human brain in a non-contact way. The recipient lies in bed and wakes up with a lot of knowledge.

With their interceptor technology, they can also travel virtually, fall asleep in bed, watch movies with their eyes closed, play games, communicate with friends in distant places, etc.

Through their frequency intercept technology, they can even lie in bed and engage in virtual sexual activities with distant friends of the opposite sex.

Chapter 6

Stepping Onto the Streets of Alien Planet

We came out of the flying saucer warehouse and didn't take a few steps when suddenly the surroundings changed drastically, and a street of their planet's city appeared instantly. I fixed my eyes, and to my surprise, their planet was not at all what I had imagined.

It seems to me that there are extraordinarily long buildings everywhere, and some houses are so long you can't see the end of them. I don't think they should be built that long. They should be separated in the middle so that pedestrians and vehicles can walk easily. Why do they do this?

Everything on the street is neat and simple. The houses are elegant and simple in style, even the roads are clean and tidy, without any flaws. The road was green. I don't know what kind of material it was made of. It looked like it was made of plastic.

There were many odd-shaped plants on both sides of the road, planted in rows, incredibly neatly.

There were no cars of any style, and no vehicles in sight. There were no power lines, no airplanes in the air, and certainly no flying saucers for them. The flying saucers were probably too fast to be seen. Nor were there any kind of stores, hotels or anything like that in sight.

Many of those tall houses are like flying saucer warehouses with virtual walls, some obviously look like real buildings, yet these are not as tall as the virtual ones.

The walls of the virtual houses have windows and doors of the same size and different colors, and their locations also happen to coincide with the location of the windows and doors. I reckon these others colored areas on the walls are the windows and doors of the virtual houses.

Some houses have no doors or windows, and some are suspended in the air alone, without any support below. Many of the houses high above the ground were inverted triangles, some so high that they seemed in space. Some houses had huge,

probably their words floating alone above them, similar to the English language, without any connection to the house.

I think I really set foot on an alien planet for once, and it could never be somewhere on Earth. There is no such place in any country. Not even the movies have ever seen a place like this. The little illusion left in my mind (that this time it might still be somewhere on Earth) was completely shattered.

However, instead, much of the tension and anxiety I was feeling was released, and I was happy to be here as it was.

The typical male speech in my head abruptly changed into a charming and exceedingly feminine (arguably flirty to the extreme, later realizing that this voice was synthesized by their artificial intelligence, not a natural person's voice) female voice at that point.

"Welcome, Earth's Chienko to visit and travel in the Gok galaxy, the Gok galaxy global public information network intelligent system attentively at your service."

According to the current understanding, this female voice is equivalent to our mobile network artificial intelligence customer service, and this global public information network is equivalent to our Earth's Internet.

Suddenly, a three-dimensional virtual image appeared in front of me, and an extremely beautiful and somewhat slutty alien girl continued in an extremely charming voice,

"Chienko will visit the planet Gok, which is a highly virtualized planet and a horny one (why does she say horny? I didn't hear or understand it wrong, right? I'm thinking). I am Karen (phonetic), the personal private service of Planet Gok's global public information network. I will do my best to provide information services for Chienko. No matter what kind of environment Chienko is in, you will be served by Karen's attentive and safe service. I am your lovely ..."

The girl said the words while her body was getting smaller and smaller, closer and closer to me, and her clothes were slowly melting. Finally, the three-dimensional image seemed to disappear into my chest. Strangely enough, there seemed to be a feeling in my body at the time, as if I smelled the body odor of a girl. Was this not a purely virtual image?

Since I was naked, I subconsciously looked at my waist the white foggy virtual image was still there, and I felt a little more grounded.

Why did she say that Planet Gok was a lusty planet? Is there such a way to introduce yourself of your home?

I subconsciously ran my hands in my ears a few more times. I thought, "Is there a translator in my ear? " Turns out there was nothing.

I noticed that the planet was particularly sunny. But the sun wasn't warm when it shone on me. The various scenes were exceptionally bright and visibility was good. It felt like the scenes in the distance looked very clear. The plants were also predominantly green, but significantly darker than those on our planet.

I later learned that their planet also revolves around a luminous star. The stellar energy that this planet is exposed to is significantly less than the sunlight energy that our Earth receives. Plants have evolved over time to be brightly colored, which increases the efficiency of photosynthesis in plants.

Their landscape looks very bright, and I later learned that the reason is caused by the fact that they have very little dust and particulate matter in the air.

They cover the ground entirely, and the roots of the plants are wrapped with special materials at the junction of the ground. In their urban areas, the ground is all covered with something like plastic. This material is more advanced than our cement, very hard-wearing and flexible, resulting in very little dust.

In their wilderness, there is no desert or anything like that. The vegetation is magnificent. The rivers are dammed with artificial structures.

Not only do they not allow dust to be released into the air, but they have special vacuum systems that work constantly.

Their industries use artificial field to scan cold processes, there are no smokestacks, and most industries are set on another industrial planet.

In addition, they have tens of billions of people worldwide, sharing common transportation - A global public motion network that can appear anywhere on the globe in a second by sending their movement request. As a result, they don't have cars, trains, planes, and other vehicles running around, making smog and dust.

They are doing an unbelievably good job of protecting the environment.

But for us earthlings, they tell me that your immune function will be severely degraded if you live up there for a long time. It's just that their people don't care about this, and their medical care is so advanced that they can efficiently deal with this problem.

There are not many pedestrians on their streets, walking in twos and threes, unhurriedly. Some carried nothing and walked in the air in a cruising position, about a meter above the ground.

I also noticed that these people were clearly male and female, all about a meter tall, all about the same age, young and beautiful, and none of the elderly or babies.

When I saw their crowd, the first feeling was like seeing our kindergarten after school. Their people were too short.

These people are exquisite, their skin is fine and soft, without blemishes. The skin glow appears to be diffuse, not the mirror-reflected kind.

Later I learned that their people could retouch their appearance remotely with the help of their global public motion network and global information network. Like our current TikTok open beauty face, what I saw of their appearance was not entirely natural.

These women's clothes seem to blend with the body, wearing a very simple style, usually bare arms, the upper body a tight sweatshirt, very snug, as if the naked upper body painted color only, even the lower body a small skirt-like thing. The clothes are very exposed, is for summer wear.

Some of them, the clothes' pattern on their bodies is constantly changing, just like our TV screens.

These people almost always walk barefoot. The women's hair was usually draped outward, coiled in bundles, while the men's hair was usually tightly barred on their heads, and the hair was of various colors, generally very bright.

I also found a phenomenon, these people are walking empty-handed, that is, women did not bring any bags and other things, this is why? I could not understand at that time.

I also noticed a phenomenon that, regardless of gender, many people walking, a three-dimensional image will emerge from the side of the shoulder or head. The content of this image is bizarre; some like small animals, some like words, some like complex machines, some do not know what type, some patterns are still changing.

I was curious in my mind, what was floating above the heads of these people?

"This is an artificial field scanning remote virtual imaging technology to get. It is a kind of signature, label, a self-presentation, labeling, and also the meaning of indicating and showing one's personality," That public information network of customer service staff Karen explained to me.

But I still didn't quite understand and continued to ask Willow about them.

"Ah, you can say it's a kind of pet, representing a person's mood. It can be changed. Today this pattern floats on your head; tomorrow, it may float another pattern," Willow gave me an answer, but I still didn't quite understand.

"Ahhhhh, I can't understand. I can only guess that the patterns on these people's heads are just your personal preferences to show off yourself. There is no real purpose," I said.

"What do you think of the air on our planet?" Santos asked.

"It's good," I said, my attention shifting to the air and feeling refreshed. "Your air has a higher oxygen content than our planet, right?"

"Yes, 23.18 percent," Santos said. "The key thing that works is the negative ions and some other gases in the air, and your planet's air is kind of bad. We have tried higher oxygen levels before and found that organisms, many of the human body, could not adapt, and after repeated tests, it was determined that this oxygen level was the best."

Norton faced me and said, "How about we go back to our quarters now and show you around our planet in detail later?"

"Okay, how far is your residence from us?"

"In your Earth's unit of length, it's about 10,000 kilometers."

"And what kind of transportation do we take to get there, or do we take a flying saucer?"

No one answered me, and Norton put his hands up and jerked his ears. I heard the gentle voice of Karen, the global information network customer service,
"Requesting appendage teleportation, type: alien biotic."

I felt a lightness in my body and then quickly returned to my original state. My ears heard them say at the same time, "We're home!"

More than 10,000 kilometers, so fast? So easy to reach their residence? What kind of transportation did they use? More advanced than a flying saucer?

I did not see anything, just see Norton's hand waving. My heart is full of questions.

Chapter 7

First Look Teleportation and GPMN

We went directly to Norton's residence. Unlike on our planet, we were first outside the residence door and then entered through it.

Norton's home was elegant and beautiful and also had virtual walls, virtual bed, virtual couch, and something like a table, which was a physical object at first glance.

We sat on the virtual couch and felt very comfortable like an invisible force was supporting myself.

I ran to the bed, sat down, and felt very comfortable. "If you turn off the switch of this virtual bed, what is the result?"

"Pop, you just fall on the floor. That's the result," Santos said and suddenly pressed the switch, and I really fell on my butt on the floor. Although the height was not high because I was naked, I felt some pain. However, I tried to pretend that I didn't care.

"Unfriendly behavior!" Willow and Norton expressed their condemnation.

Santos pressed the switch again, the virtual bed was formed again, and I was forced out by an invisible force. But I didn't dare sit on the virtual bed again and ran to the virtual couch and sat down.

"Are you tired from this journey?" Willow sat beside me, suddenly concerned about me.

"The journey was not tiring, but when I reached your planet, I felt heavier, and it was a bit hard to walk barefoot," I replied while turning my body around, not daring to face Willow. Because I had no clothes on, although I saw that the white aerosol vapor around my waist was still there; but, out of instinct, I still felt embarrassed.

Later, on their planet, whenever I suddenly faced a woman, I would involuntarily panic to see if the white aerosol void around my waist existed because of the feeling of nakedness.

I found that the Goks are also naked, and their clothes are virtual; however, they have long been used to it and have absolutely no habit of me panicking to look at my lower body when I see the opposite sex.

I still had this habit of panicking and looking at my lower body as soon as I saw a young woman after I returned from an alien planet, and it lasted for years before it slowly changed.

"Our planet has a stronger gravitational pull than your Earth, so you feel a little heavier than on Earth. That can make you feel uncomfortable from time to time," Norton said.

"I've to ask the Global Public Motion Network to reduce your weight."

"What the Global Public Motion Network?" I said incredulously. "Why would the Global Public Exercise Network be able to reduce a person's weight? How can you lose a person's weight from the outside without separating something from their body? What is the Global Public Motion Network?"

"We are using the Global Public Motion Network to instantly transport us from a flying saucer warehouse more than 10,000 kilometers away to our home." After Norton finished speaking, he wiped his hands on a table, and a delicate white smoke immediately appeared on top of the table. A few moments later, the white smoke turned into a three-dimensional picture again, the same as the three-dimensional picture I saw in the flying saucer. Many alien words appeared on the screen. I found that these alien words were somewhat like English, as if they were a combination of some basic letters, unlike our Chinese hieroglyphic characters.

Norton manipulated elegantly with his hands, and a soft female voice appeared in my ears. "Welcome to the Global Public Motion ..."

Norton messed around for a while, and I suddenly felt my body lighter and felt much more relaxed. Ah, it's so strange. What did Norton do? The global public motion network exactly what is it?

Norton explained to me, "The main equipment of the Global Public Motion Network is the artificial field generator on our planet. Like your synchronous satellites on Earth, this generator rotates around our planet in synchronization. However, the artificial field generator is larger than your Earth's satellites.

"Our planet has 9 of them, and the influence covers the whole planet. These devices can launch a special, artificially created - artificial field - anywhere globally. This actually affects physical space and thus the objects that exist in space. Artificial field generators plus GPS, computers, and global public information networks make up the Global Public Motion Network.

"When we are out on a trip and want help from the global public motion network, the approximate process goes like this: we first pass our motion request information to the artificial field generator in space via the public information network.

"The artificial field generator first confirms your identity, after which it locks your position via GPS and then irradiates your location and the area where you want to appear. This allows you to disappear at your location and appear at once where you want to go. Because this process is too fast for people to feel, we generally refer to this process of motion as instantaneous motion, also called transience."

"I can't imagine that the global public motion network is invisible and untouchable, but it also looks mighty," I said.

"It's very powerful, more powerful than flying saucer, and it's easy to use. Passengers don't need to bring anything with them. Then why don't you use the global public network to go to other planets?"

"The reason the GPMN can only work on one planet is that the artificial field generator only shines on our planet and has a limited range of action. We can only travel from one planet to another with a flying saucer," Norton replied.

"It seems that the core of this global public motion network is the artificial field generator, and everything else is auxiliary. So what is the basic principle of this artificial field generator?" I asked.

"The basic principle is the same as flying saucer. The artificial field generator irradiates the person, causing the space around the person to disappear at the speed of light motion. The space around the person would have been moving at the speed of light, which is how people and objects create mass. After the person's mass becomes zero, it will move at the speed of light, move to the end of the target, and then make the space around the person move back to its original state.

"If something is blocked in the middle, the mass of the blocked object becomes zero in the same way so that it can pass through the blocked object without resistance or obstruction.

"However, the mass going to zero here is a relative concept. That is, I think the mass goes to zero while you may think the mass does not change".

Norton's explanation left me a little confused and a little incredulous.

"That means that two solids that are hard and irradiated by an artificial field generator can both pass through each other without any obstacle, right?" I asked, "Why wouldn't the molecules in the solids block each other anymore?"

Norton replied, "Ordinary objects are made of atoms, which are composed of a nucleus and electrons outside the nucleus, and the volume of the electrons and nucleus is only a few tens of billions of parts of the volume of the atom. Under normal circumstances, a person walking in front of a wall is blocked by the wall; the reason is that the molecules and atoms in the wall are using interaction forces to form a whole; these interaction forces are essentially electromagnetic forces.

"We are actually blocked by these electromagnetic forces. If there were no such electromagnetic forces, we can easily pass through the human body.

"The artificial field device makes the electromagnetic forces disappear in the object so that two solids can easily pass through each other. However, the disappearance of these electromagnetic field forces is a relative concept, i.e., they disappear in one person's view while they remain in another."

Norton's explanation made me a little dizzy.

"The artificial field generator can reduce the mass of the object. I now feel lighter due to this artificial field generator from time to time tracking irradiation me. so that my body mass reduced, and can not completely make my body mass to zero, only part of the reduction, is that right?" I asked Norton.

Norton said, "Yes, you are very clever, that's right."

"There must be a reason why the floaters (referring to the particularly advanced alien civilization I encountered as a child) found him," Willow interjected.

"Chienko definitely belongs to the smart people on Earth. I should say that Earthlings are also considered intelligent biological people. It's just that, on Earth, they like to fight and kill each other and use all their intelligence for that," Santos said.

"Earthlings also have the vice of dividing people into many classes, considering certain people as superior and emphasizing certain people as inferior pariahs."

"Is Chienko an upper-class person on Earth or an inferior one?" Willow asked, staring at me.

"I am the lowest of the low and the noblest of the high. I'm just interested in the GPMN right now," I said to Norton. "Is this GPMN a panacea?"

"This artificial field device that can make people disappear instantly is not foolproof, and it has many limitations.

"If the device's energy does not reach a certain value, the resulting human work field cannot produce instantaneous disappearing motion when irradiating a person. If the mass of the object making the instantaneous disappearing motion is too large, or if the masses of many objects add up to too much, then the device's energy will not work. Also, if the device is unstable while working, a person could get stuck and die while going through the wall," Norton went on to explain to me.

"The device of the artificial field to make an object as big as a planet to do the action of instantly disappearing is much more difficult than transporting a person. The amount of energy consumed is correspondingly large. It's easy to get a person through a wall, to get a person through a planet. The power requirements of the artificial field equipment are particularly huge and consume a staggering amount of capacity. Otherwise, the result would be to get the person stuck in the planet and kill them. In fact, we don't have such high-powered artificial field equipment."

I still have a lot of questions about the GPMN.

"What if a tiny room suddenly has a lot of people demanding access?" I asked.

"Not only is the GPMN highly intelligent, but it is also tied to the Global Information Network," Santos offered an explanation.

"The Public Motion Network will alert you: the space you requested to reach is full, your request for this transmission is not supported by the Public Motion Network, and you can choose next time or delay," Willow's words were similar to those of Karen, the information network customer service that often appeared in my ears.

"I want to make myself appear at night in a bank vault with a large sum of money in my bag. Appear at night in the beautiful woman's room ah, let her and me ..., in which case, won't society be in chaos?" I said.

"Haha," Santos laughed out loud, his body trembling with the rhythm of laughter.

"That's all you earthlings have!

"This global public action network is highly intelligent. When you request to let yourself appear in the bank warehouse and in the beautiful woman room on the global public motion network. The virtual screen of the global public motion network pops up, 'Sorry, your request violates the relevant laws, and this motion network does not support it.'

"When you request to appear in the dangerous ocean of the Global Public Motion Network, the Global Public Motion Network pops up on the screen, 'The Global Public Motion Network warmly reminds you that the ocean is a dangerous area, so please be careful to bring your Internet access device with you so that you can return safely.

Global Public Motion Network will pop up on your screen if you do not have a computer or cell phone with Internet access.

Sorry, the Global Public Motion Network has detected that you do not have a computer or other Internet access device with you and cannot guarantee your safe return.'

"When you ask the Global Public Motion Network to send you somewhere, and you click randomly on your computer, the place you click is 10 meters above the ground. The Global Public Motion Network immediately prompts you,

'The motion network will follow your instructions and complete this motion request. The default is to send you to the ground ten meters vertically below your specified location for your safety.'

"When you request to make yourself available on another planet on the Global Public Motion Network, then will pop up on the screen, 'Sorry, the Global Public Motion Network can only move people and objects around the globe. Your request is beyond our capabilities.'

"When you see a gorgeous mountain, and you ask the GPMN on your computer to move it to your home, the GPMN pops up on the screen and says, 'Sorry, the Global Public Motion Network can only move people and things under 100 tons worldwide for ordinary users like you, and your request is beyond your rights.'

"When you see something that belongs to someone else, and you ask the Global Public Motion Network on your computer to move it to your residence, the GPMN pops up on the screen and says, 'This is someone else's property, and your request violates the relevant laws and is not supported by this motion network. "

Santos said a lot in one breath, and many of my questions were explained.

"I was mentally amazed at this public motion network. I thought how nice it would be if such a thing existed on Earth. I wanted to go to America, find the address in America through the information network, and as soon as I pressed the OK button, I appeared in that place in America. If I want to come back, I can find the address of my hometown again, and as soon as I press the OK button, I come back immediately. How amazing and convenient this is! " I said.

"Oh, I see, you have no cars on the street, no trains, no planes, no transportation of any kind, people go out without luggage, they don't put a lot of items at home, just because of the global public motion network; because it is so convenient to go out and transfer items," I said.

"There were no stores either. You could buy things and send them directly from the manufacturer's warehouse. There are also no hotels or motels because you can get home quickly, no matter how far away."

"Oh, yes, we are such a society," Santos said.

"The fantastic GPMN that makes everything easy, fast, safe, and efficient! " I exclaimed, "Can I ask the GPMN to let me run a race?"

"You can't, you don't have an identity, but if you run as one of us as attachments," Norton said.

"For example, you as my appendage, like my luggage with me at all times. I ask for a global public motion network that can take you away. You are from an alien planet and have no identity, so you cannot use the Global Public Motion Network.

"Later you will know that there are many other important uses for the Global Public Motion Network. If you have a global public motion network on your planet, it will significantly impact your life, studies, work, and research activities. It will make a major change in the pattern of your city because people don't need to be crammed together.

"It will even make countries and wars on your planet disappear, for the warring parties, because they can be forcibly separated by the global public motion network.

"It is on the GPMN that we on Planet Gok depend to eat and get energy for our bodies, basically.

"The GPMN can also change the moral and legal concepts of society. Where society doesn't need human morals and laws because a person wants to do something bad, and the Global Public Motion Network can stop it at any time so that you can't succeed in doing something bad. "

"Oh, by the way, if the Global Public Motion Network suddenly stopped, you would all lose your lives, wouldn't you?" I exclaimed.

"Yes!" Santos and Norton replied in unison.

"Our two major networks are constantly locating and tracking every person on the planet on a global scale, constantly providing them with various services. This service may only stop when that person leaves their planet," Santos said.

"You earthlings are also building the Internet now, and eventually, the Internet will develop similarly to our global public information network. Only you still don't have a global public motion network on Earth.

"Our global public information network can provide various information services for everyone, such as communication with the outside world, inquiry, location, greeting, translation, confirmation, and authentication of various identities of people. Our information network can transmit information through pure space, and

we provide information services by using artificial field scanning in a remote and non-contact way, and all of this is free of charge.

"Our artificial field scanning technology can read each person's brain consciousness remotely and input information to each person's brain remotely through space. artificial field scanning technology can access and send information directly through space, which means that people can communicate directly over long distances through global information networks. This is our artificial field scanning frequency intercept technology."

"So why are you using external computers again?" I asked, puzzled.

"Sometimes too much information goes directly to the human brain, which can interfere with the human brain and give people a very annoying feeling. Many times our people also use various computer devices outside," Norton explained to me.

"The global information network that keeps track of us and the global public motion network is very powerful, so each of us can be powerful wherever we go. Because these two networks are always tracking us and providing us with all kinds of services. We are not in danger wherever we are, and these two networks can provide us with all kinds of reliable security," Santos said.

"If something comes up that poses a real threat to our people, our global public motion network is highly intelligent and can quickly move people to a safe place. Our GPIN not only provides a wide range of information services at all times, but it can also record information about a person's thoughts and consciousness at any time from a distance and without contact.

"Once the person has an accident and loses his life, the global information network can record the person's mind and consciousness intact. It can install the information of the person's mind and consciousness into the brain of a person artificially created by us through artificial field scanning technology to bring the person back to life. "

Later I learned that the Global Information Network of Planet Gok provided them with information services, and the Global Public Motion Network provided them with services in various aspects such as transportation, processing and manufacturing, and daily activities, which significantly broadened their capabilities.

Chapter 8

Interesting Gok's People

I was sitting on the virtual couch in Norton's place, and I was gradually feeling hungry. "Hey, I feel a little hungry. What do you guys usually eat?"

Norton said, "We forgot about you. You earthlings eat differently than we do. "

"Then how do you usually eat?"

"The energy our bodies need also comes from the chemical energy of food. We have the Global Public Motion Network, and when we need food energy, we can ask the GPMN to instantaneously transfer food directly into our bodies. It's usually liquid and almost completely usable by our bodies," Norton replied.

"The liquid is in a bottle, and as the bottle gets to your stomach? How do you digest the contents of the bottle?"

"It goes in transfer without a bottle," said Santos. "We don't have a stomach, or intestines, liver, kidneys, bladder, or anything like that. The inside of our body, starting with our mouth and ending with the lower half of our body, is just a cavity. Our food is highly processed, and the body can use it directly.

"Many of our body's functions, breathing, digestion, and excretion are outsourced to the circulatory system outside. It makes our bodies structurally simple, and the simpler the body, the more superior the function and the less likely we are to get sick. Only species with primitive and backward bodies like yours on Earth have stomachs, intestines, liver, kidneys, bladder ... etc. It is really both complicated and troublesome.

"In fact, when our body lacks energy, the Global Public Motion Network will instantly transfer food energy to our body. Everything is done automatically under computer control without our bother.

"Now, I request the Global Public Motion Network to deliver food to you," Norton said, raised his left hand and jerked the air in his ears; a delicate bottle and metal scissors suddenly appeared on the table in Norton's house. The bottle was shaped

somewhat like a penguin, silvery-white, and made of metal. The top of the bottle had a protruding part that stuck out long like a penguin's beak.

Norton cut the elongated part of the bottle with scissors and handed the bottle to me. I took the bottle and drank it. The liquid had a floral aroma, a pleasant fragrance. I drank it and felt a sweetness that tasted good.

Norton waved his hand over his ear again, and this bottle, the bottle cut off that little piece, and the scissors all suddenly disappeared. I think it must be the global public motion network transmitted them back.

"Why do you wave your hand at your ear and ask the Global Public Motion Network to teleport something? Do you have a switch by your ear?"

"The Gok's brain and the Global Public Information Network are connected through an artificial field scanning system," Norton said.

"The first thing to do is to have the idea in your mind of asking the GPMN to help do something. Waving your hand in your ear is just a confirmation. We can also set up other gestures, such as shaking your head, making a fist, or stamping your foot ..., and people generally choose the gesture that is not easily misunderstood. And of course, purely out of their own personality, even if they are often misunderstood, they should stick to it and not change.

"You call it eating; we call it the body replenishing its chemical energy. We generally set a fixed computer program.

"Once our body lacks energy, the body automatically sends a signal to the public information network, sending the body hunger information to the Global Public Motion Network. After the global public motion network confirms, liquid chemical energy is transmitted to our body and takes away some waste excreted by our body. Everything is automatically manipulated by the program without any effort on our part.

"It's equivalent to outsourcing our body's sucking, digesting, and excreting functions."

"Haha, so there's no way for you to live without the Global Public Motion Network," I imitated Santos's tone and said to them with a smile as well. "Can you eat on the ZITU-300 ship?"

"The ZITU-300 ship also has a motion network onboard and can transmit as well. The same can refuel our bodies. You just can't see it," Santos said.

"In the absence of a global public motion network, our mouths can also drink liquid food and eat with our teeth. It's just that we Gok planet people are not used to it, and our bodies are just a hollow cavity inside, no complex digestive organs like you earthlings, digestive function is degraded, right? Really eat up, probably okay, just not as powerful as you earthlings."

"I'm a little confused. Your brain can be connected to the global information network, equivalent to the biological computer inside the brain. Why do I see you often operate those virtual screen computers again, directly with your brain can not?" I said to Norton.

"For example, in the ZITU-300 spacecraft, I saw you operate a virtual computer?"

"The biological computer of the human body is not as powerful as the external computer, and many functions like the ZITU-300 spaceship do not allow us to operate directly with our brains, which is regulated on our planet.

"And within the confines of Planet Gok, one can request the global public motion network directly through one's brain and go almost anywhere on Planet Gok as one pleases. However, starships can fly away from Planet Gok with certain dangers. Flying a spaceship is not for anyone, and even those who are allowed to operate them cannot do as they please and need approval," Norton said seriously.

"You have to understand that the built-in bio-computer of the human body has a great deal of discretion, and something like piloting the 'ZITU-300 spacecraft' requires serious caution. That's why an external computer is safer and more suitable than a built-in bio-computer."

"Oh, I kind of get it. You Gok planets also do things methodically and rationally and don't allow haphazardness," I suddenly remembered again.

"Oh, Norton, I wanted to ask you, where's your family?"

"What family?" Norton seemed a little surprised.

"Where are your parents? Where's your wife? Do you have kids?"

"Oh, just me, " Norton replied.

Ah! I didn't expect Norton, the biological scientist of Planet Gok, to be single and alone.

"What about your family? How many members of your family are there?" I asked Santos again.

"Just me. "

"And what about you?" I asked Willow, "How many people are in your family? Where are your parents? Do you have brothers and sisters?" I saw that Willow looked like a little girl on our planet and was embarrassed to ask if she had any children.

"What? I am what I am," Willow was a little baffled.

"Ah! All three of you are so pitiful. You're all orphans. It's so sad that there's no one left in the family!"

"Who's miserable? We Gok planet people are all immortal, and deathless, where are the parents, brothers and sisters, children?" Santos said disdainfully.

They can live forever? I thought to myself, according to the fantastic technology I saw on Planet Gok, they should be able to achieve immortality. How did they achieve the biggest dream of earthlings - immortality?

"Really? You can live forever?" I didn't quite believe what Santos said and turned my head to ask Norton.

"Yes, we can live forever. Many years ago, our planet Gok realized this technology," Norton affirmed Santos's words.

"We are not born or die, so there are no old people or children, no parents, brothers, and sisters. We have only one person in a family."

"It's not good to have only one person in a family. It must be lonely," I said.

"We have pets at home. I have a lot of pets, and we can talk to our pets as well as talk and communicate with other animals," Willow said, "I have two robots at home to take care of me, too."

"Are there any animals on your planet like the dogs and cats? What methods do you use to talk to them?" I asked.

"Yes, we have a lot of animals. Some of our dogs and cats are of a breed similar to those on your planet, and it is possible that this breed was introduced from your planet," Norton replied.

"We can translate our language into a language that animals like dogs and cats can understand, and then use artificial field scans to send the information to the brains of animals like dogs and cats. Artificial field scanning can also translate the language of animals like dogs and cats into a language we can understand. In this way, we can communicate with dogs and cats.

However, you are an earthling who cannot understand right now what it is like for us to communicate with animals like dogs and cats. We may not have this program for you to experience right now. You can try to think that you are talking to someone with a mental disorder. However, that doesn't prevent us from being able to communicate with animals."

"It also doesn't prevent us from being able to have sex with animals. This kind of thing happens too much on the planet Gok, but it is a very bad thing in the eyes of you earthlings," I was so surprised by Santos's words that I changed the subject.

"So do you Gok planet people have couples, friends of the opposite sex?"

"Yes, they don't usually live together. Relationships last just that long and are not permanent. Nor are they registered by law like you earthlings," Santos replied.

"You people of Planet Gok are interesting. I'd love to go out and walk among you Goks and see what your daily life is like, and back on our planet, I can brag to everyone about what you have here."

"Chienko, I'll definitely have to take you out for a walk later," Norton said, "You just arrived today, so I guess you're tired, so just rest at my place."

"Well, okay!"

"Let's say goodbye and meet here tomorrow, Karen, the customer service of Global Public Information Network, just translated the words of Santos and Willow to me, and I noticed that Willow and Santos immediately disappeared from Norton's

house. There was no need to guess. They must have used the Global Public Motion Network to teleport back to their home.

The Global Public Motion Network of Planet Gok can make people and things suddenly appear and disappear in a certain place. Even more amazing is that it can be done in a sealed room.

If this were to happen on our planet, it would certainly dazzle the people of Earth. However, on Planet Gok, GPMN teleport is so frequent and common that they cannot live without GPMN in every aspect of their lives, even relying on it for food and drink.

"I want to take a bath. Do you have anything for bathing? Do you take a shower?" I asked Norton.

"Yes, I'll take you there."

I followed Norton and walked to a small room. Norton flicked a switch, and suddenly a milky white bathtub appeared in the room, suspended in the air. The milky white color was too pure, and it was flickering. No need to guess. It was a virtual bathtub, the product of an artificial field.

I walked in and saw that there was water in the bathtub. Strangely enough, the water flowed from one end of the tub to the other, and it kept flowing. I think the water was real, not virtual. How can I put it? One end of the tub was constantly bubbling with water. Where was all that water? One end is sucking up so much water. Where is the water stored? This must be something incredible on our planet.

I just wanted to ask Norton what this bathtub was all about. Suddenly I remembered the global public motion network of the Gok planet, which is presumably used to transport water at one end of the bathtub and then use the motion network to transport the water out the other end.

I jumped into the bathtub and immediately felt that the water was natural and the bathtub was virtual. The water temperature was slightly warmer than my body temperature, and it was comfortable to lie in. I want to pee. Just now, there is Willow present, too embarrassed to ask Norton where I can pee. Now in the bathtub, put a bubble of urine, Norton will find? Will not accuse me? Who cares.

I let go of the pee and took a comfortable bath. I just got out of the virtual bathtub, and in a flash, the virtual bathtub was gone, disappeared cleanly. It seems to be the magical global public motion network again to get them away.

The virtual bed in Norton's house was comfortable, and I had a good night's sleep.

When I got up, I saw Santos, Willow, and Norton already sitting on the virtual couch chatting. I wanted to go up and talk to them, suddenly I felt very urgent poop, embarrassed to ask also can not, so I blurted out, "Where is your toilet?"

"We don't have toilets. We Goks don't need to defecate or urinate," said Santos, "we have less excrement than you earthlings have earwax."

"Then there has to be a place for the Chienko to come in handy," Norton said.

"I'll take him out," Waverly said, standing up and volunteering.

I was too embarrassed to let a girl show me the way, but the situation was urgent, so I had to follow Willow out.

Willow said, "I am a very caring person. I want my friends to come and help me."

Willow was wearing a shiny purple dress underneath. From the front and back, it was quite normal; however, from the side, it was not right. The side was naked. Maybe the skirt is transparent on the side. But this kind of transparency is too advanced to be pressed. It's just that the skirt looks like a whole.

Later, I learned that their people's clothes, on many occasions, are not real. They are virtual. The global public motion network and global information network just make virtual images on their bodies, not real clothes.

If you touch them with your hands, you touch the naked body. Only if they ask the Global Public Motion Network to create a force field protection on their body, you feel it without nudity.

The delicate pink and white skin on the lower half of Willow's body makes my heart beat faster.

I swept a glance and was too embarrassed to look. I thought to myself, we women on Earth are to protect the key parts. they are good, like to naked key parts. I

condemned them shamelessly in my heart. Immediately remembered that Karen introduced their planet as a horny planet.

In fact, I am a conservative-minded person. Once I was digging for eels and met a woman from the city with her daughter. They wanted to cross a ditch and were afraid of leeches and bugs in the water, so they asked me to help them. Seeing this woman in her super short skirt and pink thighs, I just didn't dare to hold.

She still instructed me to carry her over. Seeing her high breasts, I lost my courage again. This woman probably did not think I was because I did not dare to hug a woman, misunderstood me, was angry, and scolded me as a bad person scolded for a long time. Finally, had to take off shoes and grit teeth to cross over. I felt guilty of a long time.

Back to Norton's house, I proposed to go out for a walk to understand the daily life of the people of Gok planet.

Norton said, "Go next time, today there are many important guests to come, where you will also see our various people on Gok planet. "

Not long after, Norton's house came to many people, gradually feeling the living room was small. Norton waved his hand, a virtual wall disappeared, and suddenly the living room increased in size several times. It seems that the virtual house is really convenient.

Santos, Willow, and I are sitting on the virtual couch. I sit in the middle. Willow is dressed too sexy today, plus I am not wearing clothes, naked feeling, giving me an invisible pressure, I keep a distance from her.

I also saw an interesting phenomenon, some people appeared suddenly on the virtual couch in Norton's house; others appeared first as a puff of white smoke and then slowly turned into a person. I asked Santos what this was all about.

"The person who suddenly appears is coming as a real person, through the global public motion network. The smoke that slowly turns into a person is the virtual person of light. This person's real body did not come, but the real body can talk to us at a distance through the public information network. It is the global public information network, the global public motion network through three-dimensional imaging technology to create a virtual person. But virtual people can also talk to us directly," Santos gave an explanation.

I fixed my eyes. These virtual people look no different from real people. Santos is lying to me? No matter, I stood up, walked to a virtual person nearby, touched my hand on this body, as if waving it in the air, and touched nothing.

Despite the preparation in my mind, I was still shocked. Have to marvel at the amazing technology of the Gok planet people, the virtual technology to the peak of the point.

These people who came to Norton's house look different. However, the height is exactly the same, with the naked eye can not see any difference. These people are like in a symposium. Norton is in the crowd walking around, like a moderator.

Because of the crowd, the Global Information Network's customer service staff mainly translated Norton, Santos, and Willow's speeches. If I pay attention to another stranger, this person's speech will be automatically translated. Otherwise, the information network's customer service staff will not translate in general.

I think this public information network may be highly intelligent, but it may also be tracking my location from time to time.

Norton talked endlessly about the physical structure of our earthlings and occasionally introduced me to the physical structure and physiological characteristics of the people of Planet Gok.

I did not even bother to listen because there came many women from the planet Gok, or called Gok planet girls. Because their appearance is particularly young and beautiful, and all not tall.

These beautiful girls were sitting right next to me. And all dressed very revealingly. Usually dressed like Willow today - a tight sweatshirt on top and a short skirt on the bottom. And mostly exposed from the side on the delicate pink and white skin, looking at me is tickling.

Norton and Willow probably didn't know what I had in mind. Only Santos seemed to know.

"You Earth women have beautiful ones and ugly ones," Santos asked me, "So do you think all the women on our Gok planet are beautiful?"

"What you Goks call beautiful is having a sexy body and a particularly delicate body. I admit that you Gok people have smooth skin, pure color, and perfect body structure, and our Earth people's beauty is also about the connotation of people, the character of people's thoughts, and the temperament of people, which you may not understand, somewhat deliberately put on a profound look.

"If a person's body is full of small dots, grow a lot of small bags, this person is still beautiful?" Norton asked me rhetorically.

"A person with a lot of dots and pouches on his body like a toad is called beautiful? Haha, burst out laughing.

"Yes!" Norton seemed to come to life, "I'll invite such a beautiful woman over right away and turn your perception of beauty upside down."

Norton pressed his left hand to his ear, walked back and forth a few steps, and suddenly a beautiful woman appeared in front of our eyes. This beauty dazzled me. She was wearing too little clothing, and the color of her body skin was pinkish-white with a slight hint of pink. Sure enough, there were pink dots all over the body, and these dots were match-head size and very evenly distributed. Look carefully, crystal clear, a bit like pomegranate seeds. This person is beautiful and sexy at first glance.

"Well? What do you think of this person?" Norton asked me.

"Well, this person is indeed very beautiful, and I admit very sexily, think this person's beauty and sexiness still come from delicacy, just another form of delicacy. But, at this point, I didn't want to debate with Norton and the others.

Chapter 9

Why Do Gok Aliens Want to Abduct Earthlings?

I wanted to change the subject, so I asked Norton, "Have you seen our Earthling women? Do you think our Earthling women are beautiful?"

Norton said, "We have abducted you earthlings many times, just I alone have been there many times, so of course, I know you earthlings very well.

"Not only do we often go to our planet to abduct people, but we also often go to other planets far away in the universe to abduct people to our Gok Galaxy.

"In our eyes, according to our aesthetic habits, the women on your planet are not considered beautiful compared to the women on other planets."

"Then why are you going to kidnap people from Earth?" I asked rhetorically.

"It has nothing to do with being beautiful. We don't go to an alien planet to abduct people just because they are beautiful," Norton said.

"If we go to your Earth and abduct an Earth person, our main purpose is to obtain information data about the Earth person's mind and consciousness, memory, senses, various movements, physiological activities, etc.

"Through our technical means, we can make our people have the same feelings and experiences as your earthlings, and this effect is equivalent to replacing our body with your earthling's body and let us live for a while."

"Then why do you want to replace your bodies with Earthling's bodies to live for a period of time?" I asked, "Is it because Earthling bodies are good?"

Norton replied, "You earthlings are after material wealth and power. We are not interested in these, we are after human experiences and feelings, and by living in an Earthling body instead, we can experience what it is like to be an Earthling.

"We often go to other planets to abduct people so that we can often switch to the bodies of people on other planets to live and experience for a period of time. Your earthling's bodies seem to us to be very poor and nothing special.

"For all people in the universe, the three survival elements are material resources, energy, and information.

"We have advanced technology. Material resources and energy are free, so we don't care. We are only interested in information, and acquiring information is our main thing.

"The acquisition of wealth through information data, called the information data economy, accounts for about ninety-nine percent of our economy, even more. On our planet, material resources and energy are almost free.

"Abducting people from other planets or abducting you earthlings, the information obtained from the Earthlings can bring us great wealth.

"For example, if we take a person from Earth to our planet, we can force this person to do various sexual activities with women of different in this galaxy. Then we record detailed data about this Earthling's body, physiology, mind-consciousness, senses and memory, and various other actions, which can create a lot of wealth for us.

"After obtaining this data, we can advertise and sell it on our global information network under the name of 'making love and living with earthlings' and then sell it to many users.

"For example, after purchasing the data of 'making love and living with earth men' one of our female users, with the help of our virtual technology, a three-dimensional virtual image of an earthman follows this female like a shadow. This woman lives as if she were living with a real Earthman, can chat, interact, and even engage in virtual sexual activity.

"In addition to this 3D virtual companionship technology, we also have a popular 3D physical companionship technology.

"For example, one of our female users can activate a gelatinous substance after purchasing data on 'making love and living with an earthling' This substance is activated by this data information. It quickly becomes active, and instantly a person with the exact same appearance, height, and weight as this Earthling appears around. Moreover, there is no difference in sight, touch, and taste. Then, our female user can live with the Earthling for a period of time like a real earthling.

"The user can talk, communicate, and even have sex with the person turned by the gelatinous substance, and the sensation is no different from that of a real person. Of course, this person formed by the gelatinous substance is not a simple robot. Its ideology and behavior are determined by the data information purchased by the user.

"If you earthlings catch one alien, at most, take turns having sex with a few earthwomen a few times. It is unlikely that it will become as quickly and widely popular in society as we are. With this technology means we can do it so that one Earthling can live with tens of thousands of women from the planet Gok and have sex at the same time.

"We also have very perverted users who make the body of a simulated Earthman very small and parasitize it in their own body and carry it around with them, or make the body of a simulated Earthman very large and parasitize their own body in the body of an Earthman. Or transform the simulated Earthling into a pet-like form. The ways are varied and strange, with all kinds of weird habits and perverted behaviors, far beyond your imagination, that you may encounter later.

"The beauty of the data economy is that it does not satisfy just one of our women but thousands of our women simultaneously. Thousands of our women can buy data on 'sex and life with earth men', and all can live together for a long time as if they were with real earth men. It also depends on how popular 'sex and life with earth men' data is on our planet.

"For every new alien species, we discover and successfully abduct, 'data on living with this new alien species' will be popular in our society for a while. It is like a popular song on your planet. The main factors are novelty and authenticity, not exactly good or bad quality.

"For example, we can also design data of an earthling out of thin air, but such data will not sell well in the market even if the user experience is good because the users think that all these data are fake, and we made them up of thin air.

"Now we really kidnapped you, a human being, back from the Earth, and the data generated, plus we will take you Chienko around in the future, will arouse the interest of many users.

"We also have people who want to buy the human body data of your Earthling. After you buy it, you can save your own Gok's body in the space-time refrigerator

and then apply for an artificially created body, the same as your Earthling's, injected with your Earthling's human data. Then you can live with earthling body for a period of time so that you can gain the experience of living as an earthling."

"So you see, it's a good deal for us to kidnap you," Santos said with a somewhat wry smile. "Unfortunately, your Earthling data, which has a low prevalence rate on our planet, is considered to be pretty garbage."

"Then why did you kidnap us Earthlings and kidnap me?" I complained to.

"They said that in your brain, there seems to be something special," Willow said slowly.

"So, did you send back all the Earthlings you kidnapped?" I asked.

"Some were sent back; some were not physically strong and died on the spot while doing experiments; some couldn't stand having sex with the women of our Gok planet and were abused to death; some ended up dying of old age on our Gok planet. Why? you may ask," Santos shook himself and said with a smile, "Because we are lazy too!"

Seeing my face and look wrong, Willow hurriedly reassured me and said, "We will definitely send you back to Earth. You have a special place in your brain that is different from those normal people and is important to us."

Later I learned that they abducted people from particularly developed alien planets but served them carefully, probably for fear of retaliation. To us earthlings, they are disposed of as they wish, because we earthlings are powerless against them.

Chapter 10

Land-Based and Water-Based Human Species in the Universe

"Besides us Earthlings and you Gok people, are there many other human planets in the universe?" I asked.

"That's for sure. We have found many, more of different kinds of people," Norton replied. "Although there are many kinds of people in the universe, most of them have evolved from lower creatures. From the point of view of evolution, they can be divided into two kinds: one kind evolved from the low-level creatures on land, called the land-based human species.

"You earthlings, we Gokians, are evolved from the land, a land-based evolved human race. Although the early origin of life on your planet was in the water, most of your Earthling evolution was done on land and should belong to the land-based human race. The land-based human species is the majority in the universe.

"Some animals, such as the birds you mentioned on Earth, which can fly in the air, actually belong to the land-based species because birds also started their evolution on land. Most of the evolutionary process was done on the ground.

"If they evolved from lower-level creatures in the water, they are called water-based species. What we Goks really like is the water-based human species, and we have many Goks who like or covet the bodies of the water-based evolved human species. "

"What about our Earthling bodies, are they considered excellent among the many, many species?" I wanted to know what they thought of our Earthling bodies.

"It's terrible," Willow interjected.

"It's garbage," Santos interjected as well. "Your Earthling bodies are poorly evolved."

"Why do you Goks look so much like us Earthlings?" I asked.

"Because we both belong to a land-based evolved species," Norton said.

"Land-based evolved creatures that started walking on the ground. Walking on four legs on the ground is the most stable, and combined with having a head to detect paths and direct actions, this pattern is the most superior pattern for land animals in the universe.

"The reason why land animals have this mode is the result of long-term natural evolution. There are advantages and disadvantages. They would have been eliminated long ago if they walked on three legs due to instability.

"Later, the hands and feet were separated, and man could walk upright for the simple reason of making tools and using them. For this reason, along the terrestrial evolution of the universe, all people evolved to the final stage, with almost the same external shape.

"That is to say, different animals evolved to the end, and all tended to have the same shape as we now have as humans. The Gok people and your earthlings are similar in physical shape for this reason. In a word, it's all about natural selection and survival of the fittest.

"Later, we could make our own bodies artificially, so why not cause strange shapes? This is not exactly caused by traditional habits but mainly by aesthetic decisions. It is that people think the previous body is beautiful and sexy. If you create strange shapes, there will be no beauty. We now also developed and manufactured some strange human species, but still around sexy, beautiful, did not get away from this mainline."

Norton waved his hand and immediately appeared a three-dimensional image, on which a variety of people appeared, but all on all fours plus a head, walking upright. Norton continued.

"Compared with evolved animals on land, evolved animals in the water, for a long time, can not make and use their own tools and products, so their evolutionary process is very long, some never evolved into advanced intelligent humans.

"Especially some planets completely covered by water, if there is not a developed exoplanet people to take them away, in the water evolved billions of years of water creatures, although very intelligent, perfect physical function, there are many but still stuck in the stage of can not make and use products and tools. However, these water-based evolutions of animals, in the billions of years of evolution, the

advantages of the body are obvious. The body of a variety of excellent performances is breathtaking.

"Look at your human beings on Earth; although intelligent, but skin, muscles, bones are poor in all aspects, suffering from chronic diseases are many. Among people over 50 years old, the number of people suffering from chronic diseases is almost 100 percent, and some people suffer from chronic diseases for a long time, and you have no way to solve them.

"Therefore, the land evolution of human beings, although they can manufacture and use tools products, their own body evolution is not superior enough, while the water evolution of animals, the body structure is extremely optimized, many characteristics are extremely superior, is the land evolution of animals can not be reached.

"In the universe, there are many planets where intelligent animals evolved by water-based evolution can manufacture tools and products, have scientific knowledge and other intelligent civilizations, and finally control and dominate entire planets and galaxies.

"So, how did water-based evolved animals do this?

"It turns out that water-based evolved animals were able to split their own bodies and mastered powerful parasitic skills during billions of years of evolution by parasitizing in other organisms to control other organisms, especially to control and transform land-based animals to achieve the purpose of manufacturing tools and products.

"It is important to be able to split their own body. Water-based animals divide their bodies into small parts but still maintain their body traits and various information. By splitting their bodies into smaller parts, they can better parasitize other organisms with larger bodies.

"Aquatic organisms can grow very large because they live in water, and with the buoyancy of the water, their bodies can grow very large. The same species can have very different bodies. Only a huge body can allow a person with a small body to parasitize him.

"Of course, their parasitic methods are very advanced, unlike your Earth's parasitic methods that simply gnaw on the host's flesh as food. Most of their parasites

contain sexual elements, which can not only provide sexual bribes to each other and give each other extreme pleasure but also improve various functions of each other's bodies and can co-exist with each other for a long time.

"In our Gok galaxy, there live many water-based intelligent animals that evolved in the sea. They are almost all varieties that we have imported from other planets in the universe, although very advanced and powerful, even to the point of terror. But they weren't lucky enough to have land creatures more powerful than them overshadow them. They did not become the masters of our galaxy. They are still in the process of evolution and may become the masters of our galaxy in the future.

"These large underwater intelligent animals that want to parasitize smaller land creatures in their own bodies usually swallow you right down in one bite. Then all kinds of flesh tubes grow savagely in your body, providing you with nourishment, but controlling you. In this way, you can be submissively parasitic in their bodies.

"Some large intelligent creatures, after sucking you into their bodies, generally do not easily let you out, and some, even if they let you out, will leave parts of their bodies inside you and continue to parasitize you. In short, once you are sucked into their bodies, it is very difficult to get rid of them completely.

"The small intelligent creatures underwater are usually sneaky and seductive, first approaching you with something very small, and once burrowed into your body, they will control you. You want to break free is almost impossible. You basically can not escape their clutches by their lifelong parasitic in your body.

"Some are very cunning and separate very small parts of their bodies and use very small things to invade your body when you are not paying attention. The small things that invade inside your body are connected to the outside with thin wires, and you try to get rid of them with violence, dragging your body inside with severe pain, and then the second step, the body is all inside your body again.

"Some parasitic species are like gelatinous substances, some disguised as liquid, slowly seeping into your body to control you.

"Some parasites in our Gok galaxy were achieved using our advanced technology. We can create and modify human bodies to give them the ability to parasitize other creatures or to suck other creatures into their bodies and have other creatures parasitize them.

"Parasitic humans on many planets in the universe evolved naturally. We have parasite forums in the Gok system to exchange knowledge and skills about parasites and to provide technical, material, and other assistance to parasites.

"Our parasites appear to be scattered in different parts of the GoK galaxy but can actually exchange information and are well organized.

"Some of us have two identities; we can have a normal human identity and a parasite identity. With the help of a global public movement network and a global information network, human senses and memories can be readily interchanged. "

Chapter 11

Reasons for the Strange Sexual Behavior of Gok Aliens

Norton also gave me some reasons for the strange sexual behavior of the Gok aliens.

"On your planet, the meaning of sex is one, to reproduce and maintain a family; and two, to bring pleasure to yourself and your sexual partner. In order to maintain a family between a man and a woman and to raise the next generation, all these need material wealth as a basis. Therefore, the relationship between men and women on your planet is not only that of sexual partners but also that of partnership.

"A man giving his possessions to a woman or a woman giving her possessions to a man can bring pleasure to each other, and a man and a woman can maintain their relationship with each other only with material wealth.

"Sexuality on your planet is governed by various factors, such as morals and laws, culture, and traditional practices.

"On your planet, there is not only sex between a man and a woman but also love, affection, care, etc.

"The meaning of our sex is only for pleasure, experience, feeling, and there is only naked sex between men and women, no love.

"Material resources are not important to us. We have no next generation, no death, life and health are absolutely guaranteed. So we do not need to partner to make money and start a family. We are no parents, no need to take care of the next generation, no need to care for our own and each other's physical health.

"We have no moral or legal constraints, and sexual behavior is often accompanied by violence. This is why we have popularized remote virtual sex activities. Because of remote virtual sex, a person can terminate sex at any time and avoid being violently harmed by the other person.

"You are living on Earth in the sense of wealth and power. We are living in the sense of various feelings experiences. Of all the various human experiences, the

one that gives the most pleasure is undoubtedly the sexual experience. Our people are therefore particularly keen on this sexual experience.

"In a sense, there is really no difference between Earthlings having sex with us Goks and having sex with animals because Goks have no love, only sex, no feelings, only experiences.

"In our Gok system, sex between humans and animals, that is, between species, is very common, which may seem like a horrible thing to you."

Norton's last statement reminded me of what Santos had said about men on our planet having sex with sows and cows, and a twinge of unease appeared in my mind.

Norton spoke again of sex between parasites.

"We also have a great prevalence of parasitic people on the planet Gok. Sexual acts between parasites and hosts are also barbaric. The parasites on your planet gnaw on the bodies of their hosts for food. And on our Gok planet, material resources and food is indifferent to whatever everyone. The reason is that technology is advanced and material resources are easily sourced, which is much more civilized than your planet. Unlike your earthlings, who still compete with each other for material resources, food, energy, this competition may lead to killing each other's bodies.

"However, the people of our planet Gok also continue the genes of the animals who have been fighting each other for billions of years, but the struggle has changed from fighting for material wealth to using parasitism to fight for and control the bodies of the opposite sex.

"For parasites, the struggle is equally brutal. It is primarily about plundering and controlling each other's bodies as their own sex slaves, not about destroying each other's bodies.

"Our technology has driven the parasites to become stronger and more perverted in all sorts of strange behaviors. Unlike you earthlings, parasites on the planet Gok do not revere love or fall in love. Sex becomes predatory and aggressive, and sexual behavior becomes violent, cruel, bizarre, and perverted, at least in the eyes of your Earthlings."

Chapter 12

Origin of All Life in the Universe

I once asked Norton and the others, "How did we Earthlings come to be? Many of us say God created them. I don't really believe it. You guys are so technologically advanced. I do believe it when you say you created them."

Norton said, "Our current level of technology allows us to create human bodies. The bodies we have now been manufactured, not naturally reproduced. But our bodies were not man-made at the beginning.

"You earthlings, we Goks, intelligent people on other planets in the universe, on all planets where there are humans, where there is life, the vast majority of life did not spread from other planets, nor was it created by anything.

"There are planets with life in the universe, where people and lower life evolved almost step by step from lower life. You earthlings were not created by God or gods either. They evolved as well. God or gods do not exist. You earthlings created them yourselves.

"We now can create everything from simple life to all kinds of advanced life, as well as our own bodies. Only later did our technology develop to the point where we could artificially create life and our own bodies.

"The origin of all life on your planet was a lightning bolt a billion years ago, and the October conception of your Earth woman was to express this billion-year process. The lightning struck the nitrogen in the air and created complex macromolecules that then fell into the water and formed certain simple amino acids and proteins. Created certain of the earliest classes of viruses capable of self-replication and then progressed step by step from the lower to the complex and higher levels.

"All advanced organisms and civilizations are survivors of viral slaughter in the universe. In the sea of viruses, creatures that have managed to evolve to a higher level can hardly escape the carnage of viruses. Even if some of them succeed in evolving into advanced creatures, the vast majority will eventually choose to degenerate towards virus-like simple creatures.

"This leads to the universe, have simple virus-like creatures on the planet, the probability of truly born advanced creatures and civilizations, less than one in 100 million. Because in the process of biological evolution, the simpler the structure, the more dominant.

"Scientists on your planet generally believe that man evolved from apes and monkeys. And apes evolved from reptiles; reptiles evolved from aquatic animals; aquatic animals swam out of the ocean.

"This view is not accurate enough. Early lightning strikes of nitrogen gas fell into some small ponds and ditches on land to form early life, while life in the ocean from the land ditches, ponds, small rivers, small lakes with the flow of water over.

"The earliest life that reproduced was in small ponds on land, not in the ocean. Because of seawater's high salt and other chemical content, the high mineral content, the high winds and waves, and the harsh environment, it was not suitable for early life to reproduce.

"Earlier, more advanced organisms also lived in fresh water on land, eventually evolving into various fish. Many marine organisms migrated from freshwater to the ocean, gradually adapted to the ocean, and then lived in the ocean for a long time. Freshwater fish on land swam to the sea, and some did not adapt to the marine environment and died.

"However, freshwater fish have constantly been swimming in the ocean for billions of years. Some gradually adapt to the marine environment and finally become marine fish.

"It is even more challenging for the fish in the ocean to swim against the current to the land. On land, where freshwater surges, organisms evolve faster than in the ocean.

"In the early days, only fresh water on land was suitable for early virus-like organisms.

"In the beginning, there was no distinction between plants and animals, but later, in order to survive and adapt to their environment, early virus-like microorganisms began to distinguish between plants and animals. Some viruses arose from the degeneration of higher organisms. During the evolution of organisms, to adapt to

their environment and survive, sometimes genes degenerate and reverse in a simpler direction.

"How did freshwater fish on land evolve on land?

"On land, sometimes it rains heavily, and some fish in rivers and lakes swim around with the surging water to feed and end up in small ponds, a dry land. As the rainy season passes and sunny days come, the water in the small ponds gradually dries up, and many fish die.

"The remaining small fish ran to the center of the small pond, with a bit of water in the center of the small pond. To maintain life, they waited in pain. Finally, most of them died, but there are still a few fish lucky to finally wait until the next rainy season. They were saved and swam back into the water.

"In the billions of years, repeatedly staged such a scene so that some fish are particularly resistant to drought and water torture, some fish have evolved to no water can also live for some time. For example, the blackfish on your planet can survive for a few days without water. Later, the blackfish evolved into loach. Loach can live without water for a few months or so. The loach developed and later evolved into the eel. The eel went further than the loach and could live longer without water, even up to a year. Eels finally evolved into snakes. Snakes can leave the water completely, as long as in a wet environment can survive.

"The snake evolved to later become a turtle. The tortoise evolved to the point where the shell of the tortoise's body fell off, becoming an animal like a rabbit. Animals like rabbits then evolved into animals like apes and monkeys. Animals like apes and monkeys eventually evolved into what you now call humans.

"Animals evolved eyes, which also evolved slowly. Early biological cells could feel the heat of the sun, so they could tell from which direction the sun was shining, and they could tell from the left or from the right. Slowly evolving, creatures eventually grew eyes that could see various images of the cosmic world reflected by light.

"Humans and certain creatures have now evolved to perceive not only light, sound, heat, electricity, magnetic ..., Some can also perceive fields, perceive space-time, acceleration, etc., and even perceive future information stored in space.

"Your earthlings had a tail when the fetus was first formed, only to disappear later. In fact, this tail was meant to trace the evolution of man from fish. "

Chapter 13

How Many Planets With Civilizations in the Universe?

I asked Norton how many kinds of aliens there were in the universe.

Norton said, "The universe seems to be the center of endless space, where a certain number of planets exist, and the number of planets is huge, but also limited. That's what we thought for a long time. But then, with our science and technology, our observations improved, and suddenly one day, we discovered new planets trillions of light-years away. Our unwavering understanding of the universe collapsed in a flash.

"Now, We have to admit that the universe is like an onion on your planet, layer by layer. We can conclude that the universe is infinite in space through discoveries in other fields. We cannot conclude whether the number of planets in the universe is unlimited, and this answer depends on our level of observation.

"There are many planets with humans and life in the universe, but the vast majority of planets are barren and lifeless.

"Of all the planets with life, the percentage of planets with intelligent humans like yours is very low, perhaps only a few tens of thousands of percent. Most planets with life are in a primitive state of evolution, with a very low level of life.

"The number of highly developed exoplanets like our planet Gok, capable of making light-speed flying saucers and racing through the universe, is even smaller, about one in a billion. Some planets are even more developed than ours.

"However, as far as we know, the number of planets in the universe is enormous, so enormous that it is frightening. Extremely advanced exoplanets, more developed than ours, are quite numerous, not just one or two.

"Large-scale interstellar travel will be possible when intelligent humans in the universe can create flying saucers that move at the speed of light. Flying saucers with the speed-light are an important sign of cosmic civilization.

"Therefore, the planets inhabiting the universe can be divided into two categories: one that has deciphered the essence of time, space, field, mass, charge, energy,

force - these cosmic issues that must be cracked; otherwise, it is simply impossible to create a speed-light flying saucer.

"The developed planets that have mastered the flight principle of light-speed flying saucers and built them have the ability to travel interstellar on a large scale. The other category is the backward planets that do not have light-speed flying saucers and cannot do interstellar travel on a large scale.

"After the invention of the high-speed flying saucer, a planet with people, technology subsequently experienced more than a few thousand years of development, known as the millennium level civilization planet. Our planet is in this class.

"After the invention of flying saucers with speed-light and the subsequent development of technology through more than 10,000 years, this planet is called a 10,000-year civilized planet.

"After the invention of flying saucers with speed-light, a planet has undergone more than a billion years of technological development and is called a billion-year civilized planet. This level is very rare in the universe.

"We also use a criterion: measure the degree of virtual.

"The greater the percentage of people using virtual products on a planet, the more developed. A degree of virtualization close to one hundred percent, such as computers that process information, the human body, architecture, transportation, industrial manufacturing ... etc., all are virtual. That is a very developed planet. With a degree of virtualization of fifty percent, the technology is considered developed.

"The most distributed planets in the universe with humans and creatures are not as technologically advanced as you earthlings."

Santos added, "In the universe, there is a very natural unwritten rule: Where the backward, can not be an interstellar flight of the planet, there are always developed planets or a few people in the secret cover, surveillance. One is to prevent other developed planets too much intervention in the backward planet; and the second is to prevent the backward planet internal war, especially too much nuclear war, the destruction of the entire planet.

"This intervention is usually a remote modification of the ideology of key people on the planet, not a direct intervention.

"On your planet, in World War II, Germany, although first mastering the atomic bomb technology, was interfered with by extraterrestrial civilizations and did not succeed.

"Against the above criteria, you earthlings belong to a technologically backward planet. Because you cannot build light-speed flying saucers or even travel in your solar system.

"The principle of motion on your planet is determined by the conservation of momentum. While your momentum is the mass multiplied by the speed. The principle of our light-speed flying saucer flight is also determined by the conservation of momentum, except that our momentum is the vector velocity of light minus the velocity of the object's motion multiplied by its mass.

"Spacecraft used by aliens at the 10,000 and 100 million year levels have broken through these two principles of motion and can break through the limits of space and time and can do so with zero accidents.

"However, it is not easy for us to break through this two conservation of momentum and find a third way of motion in nature. At present, we can only be sure that there is a third way of motion in nature or even a fourth way of motion. It is one of our tasks to find the third way of motion.

"The truth is that the universe contains endless possibilities; what you think of can come true, and what you can't imagine can come true. But what you really have to do is find a way to become a reality. There has to be a real jumping-off point. Otherwise, you're right back where you started, with nothing to show for it," Norton said.

"Planets at the 10,000-year level have a small amount of contact with us but do not teach us science or technology. They are also highly virtualized, more virtualized than we are.

"Their science and technology are far beyond our level, especially in mathematics, so powerful that it chokes us to death.

"They make some metal liquid that can control and modify people's consciousness. Of course, we can also make this metal liquid. It can infiltrate your earthling's body and quickly modify or delete the earthling's consciousness. In this way, an earthling's body remains unchanged, but his mind becomes the mind and consciousness of a GoK alien, which is the same as replacing this earthling with one of ours.

"These metal liquids can be pre-programmed and controlled by a human. They use a set of mathematical codes to control what they do. This set of mathematical control codes that we cannot decipher. Even directly showing to us, we couldn't figure it out for a long time.

"Likewise, we just show you earthlings a set of our simplest codes, and you earthlings can't figure it out for hundreds of years.

"However, we have concentrated all the top mathematical experts in the world to craft a code that they can easily decipher no matter how hard we try, and that is the difference between our level and theirs.

The silent war between advanced civilizations

"The advanced civilizations are like a silent mathematical battle with each other. This you may not understand. And not like the kind of war mode where you earthlings fight and kill and destroy each other's bodies.

"For example, you earthlings rack your brains to deal with the virus, but the effect is not satisfactory. We can use mathematics to project all the viruses. We can calculate the viruses that are already prevalent on your Earth and the viruses that are not prevalent on Earth, and the viruses that will be prevalent. This is the power of mathematics.

"You earthlings have not yet realized that the virus is actually an information problem. And the essence of information is the form of motion of objects and space. Without realizing this, you will not use mathematics to solve this problem.

"When we develop and make human bodies, we also need a lot of mathematical calculations and need to use many advanced mathematical tools.

"Our scientists use artificial fields to make predictions about the future by scanning space for hidden information, which requires many advanced mathematical tools.

"Billion-year-old planets are a minority in the universe and are even more indifferent to us. Not actively approaching us and not passing on their science and technology to us. We know very little about them and are very afraid of them, much less to provoke them directly.

"We have special surveillance systems that monitor your planet at all times and have people from other planets, especially billion-year class planets, and we will arrive quickly once they set foot on your planet.

"We guess that when you were a child, when you were herding geese in the fields, you met floating people, probably a species with a particularly advanced civilization in the universe. They may belong to the billion-year level, their level of civilization technological development is far higher than ours. When you come in contact with them, you may have been infected by the consciousness of one of them. You may well have a part of their memories.

"We want to get some information through you that they have a different understanding of the universe than we do. This is the main purpose of bringing you to our planet.

"One level oppresses the other. We are afraid of the 10,000-year level, and the 10,000-year level is equally afraid of the billion-year level. The billion-year level aliens stand before us as God stands before you."

Santos said, "We run around the universe abducting people from other planets. For planets like the highly developed ones, we send back the abducted people because we fear their retaliatory behavior.

"If we kidnap some people of backward planets like yours on Earth, we sometimes don't bother to send them back and let them survive or die by himself. Hehe, we're lazy sometimes," Santos laughed unnaturally.

Chapter 14

Religion on Planet Gok

Once, I talked to Norton, Santos, and Willow about religion.

I said, "On our planet, religion has a great influence on us, and our main religions are Christianity, Buddhism, and Islam. Is there a God, Buddha, God, Allah in the universe or not? If so, wherein the universe? Is there a religion on your planet? If so, are there those kinds, and do they influence you much?"

"There is no God, no Buddha, no God in the universe. These are all made up by you earthlings yourselves," Santos said was very direct, "There is no religion on our planet Gok."

"On our planet Gok, in the early days when technology was not developed, there was the religion for a long time. It's just that now religion is marginalized on our planet, almost completely diluted. Religion is rarely mentioned now. Religion just exists in our history and memory."

Norton said, "Science and religion are human understanding; scientific understanding begins with human reason, and religious understanding begins with human intuition. Science begins with people's curiosity about things, and religion begins with people's fear of things."

"When Planet Gok was not developed in its early days, just like your primitive society on Earth. People felt too weak to control their own destiny in front of the tremendous power of natural disasters such as lightning, rainstorms, floods, winds, volcanoes, and earthquakes. In front of their own unpredictable life and death, in front of the brutal attacks and killings of their own kind all the time, they felt fearful and helpless, and at this time, they needed an imaginary god to bless and comfort them, so religion was born."

"In primitive and undeveloped societies, people were ignorant and knew little about the natural world, so they feared everything in it. Religion is a kind of consciousness created by man in a situation of fear and helplessness."

"In the early days of human society, religion and science were not separated. With the deepening and refinement of human understanding, science and religion began

to be separated. And they developed in two opposite directions.

"As human understanding of nature deepened, the power of science grew, and the scope and depth of scientific understanding expanded, while the power of religion waned and the scope of religious understanding shrank.

"Religious explanations of the world, the universe, life, and society feel increasingly naive, absurd, and ridiculous. And the logical self-referential, qualitative, and quantitative analyses of science are becoming progressively more convincing.

"We have deciphered the hidden code at the heart of the universe - space. Thus, the universe opens up to us all its core secrets. This awe of the mysterious universe will disappear when our knowledge of the nature of space, time, and fields of the universe becomes complete. We can say that now we have fully grasped the core secrets of the universe. In particular, we have mastered the technology of immortality and are in complete control of our destiny.

"This is the general trend in developing all planets with intelligent humans in the universe and will not be reversed. The future of our planet Gok, the future of your planet, is the same.

"Some people think that highly developed planets in the universe are so powerful that their religions can control the minds of the people on the whole planet and restrain their behavior. These words are unreliable.

"From our examination of many highly civilized planets in the universe, we find that the highly developed planets have highly developed science and very little influence of religion. There are no examples of science and religion developing at the same time. The two are contradictory and opposing.

"Like our Gok planet, the planet with highly developed science and technology, people can make their own bodies, live forever, replace the body with light, and turn into a virtual human body. Diseases can be cured at high speed, and any disease can be completely cured in an instant.

"These planets have powerful science and technology and various manufacturing capabilities. Only one person in 10,000 is working. Artificial intelligence replaces the vast majority of human physical and mental labor. Material wealth and energy

are very easy to obtain, and people do not need to compete for material, wealth, and energy.

"The developed planet can use powerful science and technology to satisfy all human desires, including normal and evil desires. There is no need to use morality, law, or religion to restrain people's various desires.

"Your planet encourages people to use labor, science, and technology to satisfy normal human desires and can only use morality, law, and religion to restrain evil human desires.

"For example, a grown man wants to rape a young girl on your planet, and the planet uses morality, law, and religion to restrain people from such desires. However, on our planet, people have developed many highly realistic virtual sex games that are so realistic and authentic that humans cannot distinguish them with all their sense organs.

"We have also developed many highly realistic virtual games, not only all kinds of sex games but also king games, all kinds of fighting and killing games - which can satisfy all kinds of normal and evil human desires.

"We can use artificial field technology to make it easy to transform one substance into another. So your Earth's precious gold and silver jewels are almost as worthless as dirt on our planet, and people do not fight over them, which is completely different from your Earth.

"Your Earth people use morality and laws to restrain people's normal and abnormal desires because the limited resources and energy cannot satisfy anyone to possess as he wishes. In many cases, the power of religion is used to restrain people's desires.

"And we are using developed technology to satisfy people's normal and evil desires, not to restrain them. So the function of religion to restrain the evil desires of people is no longer effective on our planet.

"In terms of understanding the universe, the natural world, we can understand the deep mysteries of the universe. We can control our own destiny. We do not fear death and disease; we do not fear illness; we do not need to fight for material wealth; we do not have to worry about life; there is no cruel struggle between people.

"The basic condition for the emergence of religion - because of fear, the function of religion - the suppression of human desires - disappears on our planet. This is why religion is completely marginalized and rarely mentioned on our planet.

"Historically, the power of religion on your planet has been strong and enduring. It has influenced you since the birth of religion in primitive societies.

"Religion is also degenerating on your planet, and there will be no great religious leaders to influence the minds of your earthlings in the future. Religion will no longer have as much influence on you as it did in ancient times. The influence of religious leaders is also becoming small. People lose interest in them and no longer worship them excessively. Instead, they look at the giants of science differently and treat scientists as gods.

"Because you have accumulated a lot of knowledge about the natural world. Major scientific discoveries and great scientists will have a great impact on your earthlings in the future.

"It is foreseeable that religion will become more and more faded on your Earth, gradually replaced by science. As science grows in breadth and depth on your planet, science shows more and more its great power, while religion is gradually abandoned because it is looked down upon.

"To free people from confusion, religion's other function was likewise defeated by science. Because of our science, which can thoroughly understand all the secrets of the universe, the superficial, childish religious explanations, which come from human intuition, are no longer believed by anyone."

Chapter 15

The First Human Examination and Experiment

Once, Norton, Santos, and Willow took me to a room with two people, they probably robots.

There was a narrow bed in the center of the room, where only one person could lie down. The bed was covered with a white cloth or something, and one end of the bed was raised very high.

Norton said solemnly, "We are going to check your body now. You have to trust our technology, and it will not bring you any pain and discomfort. Now you are sleeping in this bed."

Norton told me to lay obediently on the bed, but I was extremely scared, imagining that my body was cut into large pieces, and the sharp knife cut my body, which was extremely painful.

At this time, the surrounding light completely dimmed, pitch black. Suddenly I felt my body split into two, one floating in the air, and the other lying on the bed could be seen far away. Is it the image information service provided by the Global Public Information Network?

Later, one of them made a four-sided cut in my throat with a thin four-sided blade and seemed to be flicking the cut on my throat with something like a feather. When cutting and dusting, I didn't feel any pain at all, just an itchy feeling.

GPIN's customer service translated their words, My throat is bad, my throat will be sick in the future, and my sore throat will be with me for the rest of my life.

Sure enough, I've had chronic laryngitis since I was in my twenties, and it's been until now. Has been in pain, often sick. I have spent a lot of money and been cheated many times to treat this disease, but nothing works.

The lights in the room came on, and the other me, who was looking at my body from a distance, suddenly merged with me sleeping on the bed. Because I had not experienced the pain of cutting muscles, I was excited, and my heart was relieved for a moment.

I saw Norton and sat up from the bed. Norton asked me what I had in mind of GPIN customer service could be translated as, "Did you feel something at the junction of your belly and thigh?"

"It appears to be a snake. Cold, swimming through there," I replied.

"And where did it go?"

Norton tilted his head, stared at me for a moment, and walked away before I could answer.

Suddenly thinking that a cold, icy snake might have entered my body, I got scared again. The mood that had just improved became heavy again, and there was a nauseating feeling. The more I think about the possibility of a snake in my stomach, the more disgust I get.

Since then, such human examinations and experiments have been carried out many times.

On few occasions, not only did it feel like a snake was burrowing into the body, but it also felt like a meat tube, a leech, etc.

At once, I felt like a white skeleton lying flat, "Who is that person?"

"That's you!" GPIN customer service Karen was answering me.

"How could it be me?"

No more voices answered me, I couldn't understand, like the end of a nightmare, and soon I woke up. The experiment is over, and everything is back to normal.

Some experiments consume a lot of my energy. Especially when there was a meat tube in the anus, it felt too thick, as if the meat tube was as thick as my calf, and it was squeezed in and swayed all over my body.

A dead sleep followed after extreme physical exertion, waking up in a sweat.

Sometimes when doing experiments, it feels like I fell asleep with my legs stretched out in one position for a long time and woke up very sore. They seem to know what I think when I think about it because they often put things under my lap.

After many experiments, I have my own experience and skills. When my sleepiness is about to decline, I try to put myself in a good sleeping position and avoid waking up in an uncomfortable position.

Chapter 16

Gok People Are Not Moral

I have seen the Gok people on Planet Gok behaving very indulgently, especially when it comes to sex. Some of them had sex in front of everyone, and often encountered people completely naked. especially underwater and in the underground world.

Once I was outside with Willow, Santos, Norton, and the others, I saw six Gok women sitting on the ground, probably playing or talking.

When they saw us coming, they all stared at us and probably saw that I was tall and looked special. They all stood up excitedly, waving like us, wriggling their bodies, and making all kinds of flirtatious gestures.

Suddenly, I saw one person's clothes suddenly disappear from his body, followed by several others whose clothes also all disappeared cleanly, and their white flesh looked dazzling in the bright light.

Some people suddenly extended many thin flesh tubes from their lower bodies, like grass skirts, to enclose the person. Some actually jumped into the air and suspended themselves there, naked, with their legs crossed, floating over my head. I could clearly see a slit of flesh in their lower bodies.

Some of them kept shining brightly on their bodies, some of them changing color from top to bottom and back again. Moreover, all twisted their bodies drastically and made dirty movements, looking like they were seducing us.

"A few female rascals, shame on them! On our planet is to be caught by the police," I couldn't help but condemn it, even though my heart was pounding and my thoughts were racing as I watched.

"Our planet, Gok, is a planet of lechery," Karen suddenly spoke with my ears at the global public action network intelligent customer service.

Seeing Norton's indifferent attitude, I told Norton what I saw, but they said the women had clothes on them, and didn't see them naked and lewd.

"Maybe they turned on the targeted blocking feature, which means they asked the global public motion network and global information network to block us from seeing their real nude images. Their slutty behavior, only for Chienko alone. We see the false information given to us by the GPIN and GPMN, or just their previous status. Only what Chienko sees is the real, present," Willow said.

"These people are only discharging to Chienko alone, to Norton and Santos. They are used to seeing and may not be interested."

"I find that you Gokers have very little control over yourselves. And no morals, no shame. I have often found that you Gok people, some of whom are completely naked in public as if there is no such thing. Some have an attitude of indifference. We earthlings generally believe that the level of science and morality are directly proportional to each other, human technology is developing, morality is also improving in parallel, and people are becoming more civilized. People in society have a high moral level to deserve high technology. You are the planet of advanced civilization in the universe. How can this be so?" I asked in disbelief.

"We Gok people are not moral, and we do not promote morality in people. There are no constraints of virtue, no laws," Norton said.

If Santos had said that, I might have thought it was in jest, but, coming from Norton, I was a little surprised.

Norton explained to me the reason why they Gokers are not moral, "Technology develops because it wants to satisfy human desires. Human desires are the driving force behind the development of technology and the development of society. These desires include benign, normal human desires and evil human desires.

"For example, on your planet, an adult man who wants to rape a young girl, is not allowed in the laws and morals of your earthlings. In the beginning, laws and morals are also not allowed to do this on our planet. However, these evil human desires have not disappeared because your laws and morals do not allow it, and in fact, will always exist.

"So, we have now developed many virtual sex technologies to satisfy this evil human desire. In these virtual sex games, the level of realism can reach 100 percent. If you do not tell him that this is a virtual game, he is unable to distinguish by his own feelings whether it is virtual or real.

"For example, a person killing another person in our Gok planet can not be done. You want to make a move to kill him, the global public motion network and global information network will automatically identify - you have a tendency to endanger others with this behavior, and will force you to separate, so that there is no way to endanger him. However, in the virtual game is possible to go to kill people.

"We use technology to satisfy all kinds of normal and evil desires of people instead of emphasizing morality and law to restrain people's desires. As a result, our technology is very advanced, while people's morality is not noble. The so-called high morality of the person on a developed alien planet is just a guess of your earthlings.

"Not only do we not use morality to bind individuals, but we also do not use laws to bind individuals. Our laws only bind organizations, artificial intelligence, various algorithms, etc. Because on our planet Gok, there is a powerful global public motion network and global public information network for the uninterrupted tracking and protection of every person on the planet. Without relying on organizations and mastering advanced algorithms, one person alone cannot commit acts that endanger others and the public.

"Only one out of 10,000 of us works, and it's easy to work. Our whole life as ordinary people play. We have many playgrounds and many virtual games that are almost indistinguishable from real games in their realism.

"There are all kinds of virtual travel games that give the impression of being no different from your own personal travel.

"If you have a thirst for power, want to become a king, and lead people to conquer a city and take over another country? There are various king games for you to choose from.

"Do you want to travel to the stars? Do you want to explore strange planets? Do you want to fight with a woman who is half man and half bug? Do you want to escape from the traps laid by a beautiful snake? We have developed many such games that you can play all the time and never end.

"It's just that we hardly have any treasure hunting games because we would have easily transformed one substance into another very early on. The gold, silver, and jewels that you people on Earth generally like are worthless in our eyes long ago, and none of us like that.

"We use technology development to satisfy all kinds of normal and evil desires of people, instead of emphasizing morality and laws to restrain human desires. No one speaks of morality, and no one speaks of law on our planet.

"A technologically backward planet and many of man's desires are considered evil because limited resources cannot satisfy every human desire. However, when technology has developed to a certain point, no one considers these desires evil, and everyone considers them normal or natural.

"Therefore, on our planet, although technology is very advanced, people are not moral at all, and no one is trying to emphasize morality. We also do not use religious beliefs to discipline people, and the influence of religion on our planet is close to zero.

"On your planet, love and goodness are revered. On our planet Gok, evil and violence are revered, so remote virtual sex is popular among men and women on Gok. Our male and female sex, often accompanied by violence, remote virtual sex can be controlled by oneself terminated at any time.

"However, on our planet Gok, you need to be creative to commit violence. Ordinary violence and evil can't be effective. Simply put, you want to be bad, but, hardly, you can only be so bad.

"You may feel that everything is upside down on Planet Gok and your planet and cannot understand it all. Later, you will understand it all through your own experience on our planet."

Chapter 17

My Alien Girlfriend

At once, Santos suggested that we go out for the evening. Willow and Norton both agreed, and of course, I wanted to go out too. Norton suggested bringing his girlfriend. Norton pressed his left hand to his ear, probably sending a message to his girlfriend through the global information network. Sure enough, a moment later, a beautiful woman suddenly appeared in front of us.

This beautiful woman was about the same height and figure as Willow from behind. It was very beautiful from the front, and the person was exquisite looking. Compared with Willow, the face shape is a bit more square. Her hair was black, interspersed with some dazzling ribbon-like things. It looked extremely silky and parted into two bundles that hung down from her ears. Her eyes were large, and her chin was pointed, much like the cartoon characters on our planet.

She was also dressed (or rather the virtual image their Global Public Motion Network, Global Information Network, portrayed on her) in a simple, sexy way. With short silver and white sweatshirt on top and a black, ultra-short skirt on the bottom. The skirt was made like many soft, thin threads and had a shiny metallic sheen, and as she walked, could faintly see the snow-white skin inside her skirt.

She came up to me and looked me carefully in the eyes. Because she was so beautiful and sexy, plus I was naked, and under a lot of pressure, I couldn't help but take a step back.

She spoke to me, and Global Information Network Customer Service Karen translated, "You are the Chienko of Earth (perhaps Norton told him)? Beautiful and handsome looking, just too tall. May I touch you?"

"Of course, you can," I said yes, nervous at the thought of my naked body. Where was she touching? It wasn't going to touch my penis, was it? Fortunately, she only touched my hand first, then my cheek. It was my first time touching Gok people's skin, and it felt extra smooth, just cold, a little hard, and not soft enough.

"Ouch, that feels different," Norton's girlfriend looked excited, "Earthling skin is warm."

Norton and Santos were laughing, and only Willow didn't seem very happy.

Santos not to be outdone, also pressed his ear and sent a message to his girlfriend. It didn't take long for the girlfriend to suddenly appear in front of us.

Santos's girlfriend's figure height, as Willow and Norton's girlfriend, is similar. The face is also gorgeous and delicate. But Santos's girlfriend was obviously a bit flirty. Her eyes shone like diamonds, and she was exceptional because the skin around her eyes seemed to be made of gray metal, shining with a metallic sheen.

Moreover, these metal-like skin was not distinctly separate from the normal skin elsewhere but slowly transitioned. The color also gradually turned from pink-white to gray, to the eyes became completely black, looks extremely ghostly and evil, but beautiful natural looks very charming.

Her upper body, black leather tight sweatshirt, and tight ultra-short skirt connected together, the color black shiny. The skirt wrapped tightly around the hips, only slightly open at the hem, the body is very hot.

She wrapped her arms around Santos's waist and stared at me with sultry eyes as she whispered into Santos's ear. My ears immediately appeared in the global information network customer service Karen translated the words, "This big guy is the Earthman? so big! Is the man stupid?"

"Not stupid. He is smart," Santos replied.

"Let's go out and play now," Norton suggested.

"Willow, where's your boyfriend?" I asked affectionately.

Willow grunted, and instead of answering me, she closed her eyes, turned her chin upward, and nodded upward.

I didn't understand what she meant, "You don't have a boyfriend yet?"

"You're his boyfriend," Santos said with a smile, "When we first met, we promised to introduce you to a girlfriend, and that was her."

"Really, Willow, I'm your boyfriend? You're my girlfriend now?" I turned to Willow with some disbelief.

"You're not my boyfriend. You're my food," Willow stood tall and looked up disdainfully.

"What? I'm your food?" Willow's words confused me.

"Haha," Santos burst out laughing, "Willow said you are her food, which is actually an inaccurate translation. The accurate translation should be: you are not my boyfriend. You are my toy. "

"This is the most accurate translation: you're not my boyfriend, you're my pet. That's the only way to translate it without causing misunderstanding," Norton said.

"However, while Chienko is on our planet Gok, we have a girlfriend for you, and that girlfriend is Willow."

"Don't be afraid, Willow won't eat you like food," Santos said slyly, "she'll be nice to you, and you can understand her tenderness. "

"Let's go," Norton waved with his hand, a gesture similar to the one we Earthlings use to signal walking, and the six of us walked out.

Norton and Santos had their arms around their girlfriends' waists in a very intimate way. I didn't have the guts to hold Willow's waist, and I didn't even dare to hold her hand. At that time, I was particularly sex-starved. The more I was particularly eager for women, the more I was afraid to touch a woman's body. In addition to my naked bodies, they always feel embarrassed.

But I don't think Willow meant to pull my hand either. I had to follow Willow, Norton, Santos, and the others to shop together.

At night the city of Gok planet was brightly lit, and without looking closely, I thought it was a megacity on Earth. Only in the sky of Gok planet, many virtual buildings look especially huge, and these vast virtual buildings had various Gok planet words and some patterns on them. These words and patterns were so huge that they were suspended in the air and not connected to the buildings. No need to ask. This is also the result of Gok's superior virtual imaging technology.

I followed them and thought to myself, they don't eat or drink, can't be in a bar, what kind of tricks can they play?

We walked up to a vast building and went in through the front door, and it felt like there were many people inside, like a cabaret on Earth.

As we got closer, I saw a lot of Gok aliens in two rows at a glance. There was a very long glass-like rectangular cabinet in the middle. The width I estimated was 2 meters, very long, and you couldn't see the end at a glance. It was filled with water, and many small people were much smaller than the Gok aliens dancing in the water. Some of them were also seen dancing to the rhythm outside the glass cabinet.

"The little people in here are virtual imaging technology, right?" I asked Norton.

"No, you guessed wrong this time. There are real people in there," Norton said.

"So you have people much smaller than you on Gok?"

"We Gokers are all the same height. This is done by using the artificial field to change the space around objects to make errors in human vision. The people inside feel that their height has not changed. Is an illusion. If these people come out of it, they are about the same height as everyone else. You do not believe we can try to show you."

Norton finished and called his girlfriend onto the dance floor. Girlfriend agreed and walked to a nearby round table, and suddenly a transparent cylinder made of similar glass fell quickly from above and gave Norton's girlfriend a cover. Immediately after a huge arm-like thing to this cylinder with Norton's girlfriend out, the process is very fast. Less than a second, a flash is just.

Norton pointed his finger at a person in the glass water cabinet for me to see, saying that it was his girlfriend. I saw that it was his girlfriend, but the body had become small, and the clothes had changed to a tight swimsuit. She also saw us, waved at us, and then jumped up too.

"How do they breathe in the water?" I saw that none of them had underwater respirators.

"We Gokers sometimes don't need to breathe because the artificial field can supply us with blood oxygen, which is a direct blood oxygen supply," Norton said.

Norton's girlfriend's body was more thoroughly exposed in her swimsuit. Gokers from the back look similar to our Earth's body, only the buttocks large protruding. From the front, there is a cylinder between the legs, bulging. I do not know what it is. Although Norton's girlfriend is wearing a swimsuit, I still can not clearly see what it is.

Norton's girlfriend was dancing underwater, closest to us, she swam towards us, then when she turned around, I saw her ass behind me, and my heart twitched, feeling very tempting. An instinctive sexual urge.

I felt a little uncomfortable, looked at Norton. Norton did not seem to care. I looked again at Willow, who had a somewhat strange look on his face.

Santos encouraged his girlfriend to dance in the water. His girlfriend refused. After a while, Norton's girlfriend came out, and her swimsuit was changed to her original costume.

Later, we saw a big glasshouse. There were many blue tumbling balloons inside. Each balloon was about as big as a basketball. I watched as someone slowly walked in through what seemed to be a transparent glass wall, and I followed suit.

I had the feeling that my body was melting into the glass, but my body still entered the blue balloon house with ease.

The glasshouse was bottomless, and I kept falling down. But the blue balloons below were dense and tumbled faster, and I was finally lifted by the tumbling balloons.

The balloons were smooth and had a slight attraction to human skin, rubbing against my skin as if a wonderful woman was touching herself, very comfortable. I thought that soon I might actually make love to a woman from the planet Gok, and the rubbing against the balloon, was it a prelude?

I rolled around in the blue balloons and soon saw green, red, white, pink, and other colors of different sizes and shapes.

Later, I saw balloons that were probably tiny in diameter, some of which were actually able to slowly pass through a person's body, creating a feeling of gentle friction in the person's body. This feeling could affect the person's mood for the

better. Sometimes it felt like I was immersed in liquid again. However, it had absolutely no effect on breathing.

Finally, I appeared in an aisle and saw Norton, Santos, and others. Neither of us asked the other, and we all walked down this long aisle toward the inside.

All around us were rows and rows of houses with almost transparent walls and all kinds of balloons inside. Some were in the shape of bread. Others were long and silky. Some looked like loofahs; some like bagels; some like lotus flowers ... however, most of them were not being played with inside. I suddenly had a very wasted feeling.

The aisle floor was very delicate, as if it were made of metal. It emitted an eerie blue glow. As we walked, tall black walls appeared again on either side of us, the sky was black, and with no stars visible overhead, I guessed it was still indoors.

The blue light from the ground illuminated us all in blue. Norton, Santos, and their girlfriends walked hand in hand, and I was still walking with Willow, one behind the other.

Suddenly, something reached out from the dark wall and shot a snowy, dense beam of white light that hit Norton and knocked a big hole in him. I was taken aback while Norton and Santos laughed.

"It's a virtual beam. There's nothing wrong with it," Norton said, but I saw that the big snowy hole on Norton was still there.

Suddenly, Santos screamed, and he too was hit by the virtual beam that pierced his heart. Then, Santos and Norton's girlfriend, Willow was hit by the virtual heart-piercing beam. I was the last person to be hit by the virtual beam.

Then, we dodged around on the blue ground to avoid the virtual beam. Nevertheless, we were shot several times, and Santos jumped the hardest and the worst, getting the most virtual beam. People also became miserable like, and their bodies were illuminated with big holes everywhere.

We came out of the blue ground, and all the bright holes in our bodies immediately disappeared.

Then we passed through the split aisle. People were walking inside this aisle, and it was exciting and a little scary for the people behind us to see the people in front of us being split into two pieces and still walking on the ground.

We continued on, and suddenly, we saw many sharp knives on the ground, and the sidewalk became potholed with many large, unfathomable black holes in it. Norton did not hesitate to walk forward and told me, "This is made with virtual imaging technology. It is fake. the road is still flat."

We tried to walk over, and sure enough, the road was flat. We slowly found a good path to walk on at first, then we picked up the pace. The interesting thing is that when you step on the nails, you can see that the nails are piercing your feet.

Willow and Norton, Santos's girlfriend, and the three women walked very slowly and fell behind. I think the women on Earth are similar to them, and probably not as fast as the men in this situation.

Norton said, "You close your eyes and walk. It's faster."

Santos also ran back, pulling his girlfriend along. Willow was the only one following far behind. I felt the opportunity to run over to her and offer her a hand. She hesitated but handed it to me.

Her hands were also cold, not soft enough, much harder than our earthly skin, but smooth, as smooth as eels and catfish soaked in water. It felt like the skin was soft and hard underneath, almost as hard as the back of an eel. It felt like touching the air pressure of a large inflated inner tube.

Her hands were small, but the palms were thick and full. However, it did not feel like she had bones at all.

Since the road is curved, the women still stumble, so much so that my hands and body occasionally touch Willow's body. Her body was also cold and extremely smooth but not soft enough. The contact with her body made me itchy, and the sexual urge made it difficult for me to hold myself.

We continued on and suddenly saw a downward slope with many steps. On the first step, there were a few streetlights, just like the streets on our planet.

Under this similar streetlight, several Gok men and women were standing together in a hug. To my surprise, the streetlight dripped something like clear glue at these men and women, wrapping the pair into a large ball that quickly rolled down the steps.

Without hesitation, Norton, Santos, and his girlfriends stepped up to the strange streetlight and turned into a big round ball that rolled down the steps like a bowling ball.

The opportunity came, and I hugged Willow, standing under this strange streetlight. Willow did not reject me, but unfortunately, her head was only as high as my chest. When I felt those clear liquids were going to fall, I hurriedly picked Willow up, and she crossed her legs and rode on my waist, just wrapped in the clear glue. We hugged tightly and also rolled down the steps.

Willow was very excited, especially when she was bounced high on the steps and then fell down heavily. Willow screamed frantically.

I held Willow tightly. There was a strong urge in my heart, an instinctive sexual urge to feel that the penis below would only enter her body with endless pleasure, but my body was wrapped in transparent rubber, and I could not move or adjust my body position.

The steps finished rolling, and we stopped on the ground. The glue also gradually melted from our bodies, first falling to the ground and flowing away like water.

Santos and Norton also disappeared, do not know where to go. Willow pressed his hand to his ear, probably through the public information network and Norton and them to contact.

"Willow, where did Norton and the others go?" I asked.

"Never mind them, let's go back," Willow rushed up and wrapped her arms around my waist and said, "I think I just had a feeling, let's go back now. Back to my nest, we continue this feeling. It's wonderful, isn't it?"

Willow raised her left hand and waved it playfully in her ear. In a trance, through the Global Public Motion Network, we arrived at Willow's home.

Willow's house was also exquisite, with many roundhouses and appliances, some exotic flowers and things like that, and a lot of translucent window screens and things like that draped over the room, so you could vaguely see things that reflected some of the woman's unique personality.

There were no electric bulbs or anything like that in the house. But the light was soft and felt like it was coming evenly from the walls as a whole.

There were two other robots in Willow's house, with dark red bodies that swayed slightly from time to time as if they were made up of many tiny, distracting things.

Willow was reclining on a virtual bed, looking noble and elegant, her eyes looking straight at me, beckoning me, meaning perhaps for me to come closer to her. What does this mean? She wanted me to have a physical relationship with her?

I walked up to her with excitement, and sure enough, she said, "I want you to exercise on my body, but before I do, I want to give you something to eat, solid carbohydrates."

Willow covered her ears, and a moment later, some strips of food appeared on the table beside me.

No chopsticks, knives and forks, and other utensils. I took it in my hands and ate it. It tasted good. Some of it was chewy and tasted a bit like lettuce.

Earthlings are strange. When they arrive in an unfamiliar environment, they always recognize a person as a relative. All actions are followed by this relative. When I first recognized Norton as a relative in my heart, now it seems to be transferred to Willow.

I finished my meal, Willow stood before me, and we officially became partners. I thought to myself, I have predicted countless times my first sexual partner will be which girl? Which place? I didn't think it would be on an alien planet and that the sex partner would not be from Earth.

Willow stood in front of me, and suddenly the black upper body and purple lower body quickly disappeared. Revealing snow-white skin, two round breasts very long and pointed, like a pair of ram's horns poking on the forehead, giving me a shiver.

She didn't undress at all, which was strange at the time. However, her body skin color began to change again, from white to talk pink, then to talk yellow, then to delicate green, then to blue and purple, and then to white again. When turning blue, the body would suddenly emit a more intense light blue glow, something I have seen many times since.

The last black dress seemed to grow out of her skin. Her clothes fused with her flesh? This was unthinkable at the time.

I later learned that their Global Information Network and Global Public Motion Network made a virtual image of her body and that her so-called clothes were just a virtual image.

Gok aliens, too, have real clothes, but the clothes are virtual images in most cases.

They don't have real clothes on them, so do you have to touch them naked if you touch them with your hands? This is not necessarily the case. They can ask the global public motion network to create various barrier effects on their bodies so that when your hand touches, there are various different feelings, not necessarily the feeling of complete nudity.

The color of their skin and the changes in the patterns on their skin are all remotely engaged by the GPMN and the GPIN. Their skin looks diffuse, also as a result of their two major networks' retouching.

Their skin is pinkish-white even without any retouching at all. It looks beautiful, and its smoothness and delicacy are still incomparable to our earthly skin.

Later, Willow's lower body suddenly stretched out again many feel soft thin tubes, about a few hundred. Snow blue interspersed with purple, the color is very dark and extremely vivid. The head of the tube can form a spiral circle. The circle's color is much lighter but looks more striking. Like many flowers clustered around her, this is the most important sexual organ of women on the planet Gok.

This fleshy tube's quick appearance and sudden blooming action may signify their Gok planet female sexiness. But because it appeared so suddenly, it gave me a frightening and scary feeling at that time.

Willow also told me that their male sex organs were also retractable flesh tubes, but only one was stored inside. Which, unfortunately, I had never seen.

I couldn't stand her teasing any longer, and when the soft, thin tube of her lower body contracted, I instinctively rushed up quickly and wrapped my arms around her. But she shrank and dodged me with such agility that she felt powerful.

"Wait, I have to turn on a device. The information from our sex together has to be converted into data. Norton needs that information."

I said in my mind, "Damn it, Norton, what do you need this information for?"

Willow said she opened the device, but I did not see how she opened the device.

Willow later seemed to frog-like jumped on my body, cross-legged clamped my waist. Her round shoulders and highly smooth skin were exciting to embrace, but unfortunately, my penis entered her body and felt that her private parts were too loose, without the strong feeling of squeezing and rubbing, which was a bit disappointing. Aliens are different from us earthlings, after all.

I remembered the phrase "chopsticks stirring the water tank". I once heard a man say that a particularly tall and strong woman in their nearby village raped a schoolboy who stole a watermelon from her.

The boy went to school alone at noon to steal a watermelon and was caught by the woman watching the watermelon. The boy himself was so weak that he had to bow down and let her punish him.

She first confiscated the boy's school bag and textbooks and then went into the watermelon shed. The boy wanted to get back the book and went into the watermelon shed. The boy tried to get his books back but was pinned to the ground by the woman. The woman quickly took off the boy's pants and her own pants and pressed the boy with her two bucket-thick thighs.

The woman's thighs were thicker than the boy's waist, and the boy could not turn over. The woman took the boy's textbooks in her hands and threatened to tear them all off if he shouted, disobeyed, or resisted. Finally, she succeeded in raping the boy and rubbed him for a long time before releasing him.

An old man in the village saw the boy and asked, "What does it feel like? Like chopsticks stirring in a tank of water?"

I was not very old at that time, just understand the kind of thing between men and women, listen to people say so, also know what it means.

After a while, Willow's lower body, those soft, thin tubes came out again, I understood, between their legs bulging round inside is a large cavity, is the place to store these soft meat tubes.

Their lower body storage cavity of flesh tubes all the way to their mouths. They men and women do not have stomach, intestines, liver, kidneys, bladder, and other digestive organs. The body is simply a cavity.

Later I saw that under normal circumstances, in the absence of sexual arousal, Willow's lower body cavity stored these fleshy tubes, just showing a head, hanging like a small mammary gourd, purple in color. If you touch these fleshy tubes with your hand, it feels like you're touching pig intestines, slimy, with mucus on top.

Their sexual activities actually rely mainly on these flesh tubes to carry out. Their real sexual organs are these flesh tubes.

The bodies of the Gokians were artificially made, and they designed the meat tubes as female sex organs so that women dominate the sex life and become the attacking party. Men become the passive party, giving their women a great advantage. In complete contrast to our Earth, it is common for men to rape women, and it is common for their women to rape men.

Their women who do not like the man's sexual organs into the body, as long as the control of their meat pipe does not come out, men face the huge flaccid body cavity of women, no pleasure naturally lost sexual interest.

For the men they like, their flesh tube can take the initiative to attack the inside of the man's body, capriciously, wandering recklessly, regardless of the man's ability to bear.

I have tried. As long as their women are sexually interested in you, the body of the flesh tube will automatically extend. Even if it does not come out of the body, inside the body tied in a tangled knot, insert my penis into it, the feeling is very similar to our Earth women's vagina. There is also an exhilarating and pleasurable feeling.

They can sometimes let the fleshy tube inside their body twist into a ball, and when my penis rubs and squeezes, this ball will gradually become larger and finally suddenly burst, bursting out a lot of hot, sticky liquid, giving me a shuddering feeling.

Willow these soft flesh tubes in contact with my penis, soon to be wrapped up, gradually pleasure came, cooler and cooler, and more stimulating. However, the physical exertion for me was fast ...

I don't know how long it took, I woke up. I found myself lying on the bed, and Willow was standing naked beside me. A strong urge made me jump, and I quickly rolled Willow onto the bed and pinned her underneath me in a fierce movement.

But I immediately learned the strength of the Gok women, whose petite bodies deceived me. They were super strong and extremely energetic. Although my physical strength is first-class on Earth, far from their opponents, we Earthlings are not in the same physical quality class. Finally, one can only beg for mercy.

Chapter 18

Walking in the Clouds

Too tired to sleep well, I was woken up by Willow's hand on my face. When I got up, it was already dawn.

"We're going out today," Willow said. "I've discussed with Norton and the others to allow some time for the two of us."

As I understand it, the planet Gok is highly developed, and the vast majority of people's daily life is how to go play, without labor and work.

I suggested that Willow go to the countryside to play. Willow looked at me in a daze and didn't say anything.

"Let's go to the countryside to play," I said.

Willow still looked at me blankly. I thought maybe Willow didn't know what countryside or rural meant, so I said, "Let's go play in the fields, where there is dirt."

I don't know if Willow understood my words, but she didn't answer, and with a little nudge in her ear, we immediately disappeared from Willow's house through the Global Public Moiton Network and appeared on a natural land on the planet Gok.

The land was iron-red in color, which I thought might be due to the high iron oxide content. As far as I could see, there were all kinds of plants everywhere, herbs and big trees and such, and all kinds of exotic flowers and plants. Green was the dominant color, with white, yellow, and red flowers dotting the landscape, giving it a beautiful feel.

Occasionally there are also blue, black, and some other flowers, giving a very mysterious feeling. Unlike the earth, there is very little fine grass here, and the leaves of flowering plants are generally thick and full, with a surface that looks as if it has a waxy feel.

There are also some small pools of water on the iron-red land. I often catch eels at home, and I made it a point to see any eels in the small ponds. Although I saw a lot

of aquatic animals and there were holes burrowed by aquatic animals in the soil around the pond, I did not see eels or common aquatic animals on the earth.

The sun was bright, yet not very warm, and had a somber feel.

We were strolling through the flowers and grasses when we suddenly saw a green hut in front of us. As we approached the hut, we realized that the hut was a type of vine that grows especially.

The hut had two floors, and the stairs, door, and windows were made up of vines that grew in a specific way, and the bottom floor was also covered with very delicate vines. I also saw some small bugs crawling around on the rattan.

Willow and I walked into the hut, and I walked slowly through the rattan house with my arm around Willow.

I suddenly had an inexplicable urge to go up and put Willow down on the ground, and we rolled around on the vine floor.

Willow did not get angry and fulfilled my wish. Finally, Willow's clothes suddenly disappeared from her body, and we had another very pleasant physical contact in this hut full of vines.

Willow did not dress the action, the color of the pink and white skin on her body slowly changed, and clothes gradually appeared on her body, I wrapped my arms around Willow and walked out of the vine hut.

I just want to ask Willow where we go to play again. Suddenly, Willow and I's feet light, both rose into the air suspended. I was startled, "Willow, what's going on?"

Willow said, "This is what I asked the Global Public Motion Network to do."

"Global Public Motion Network can only send things and people from one place to another. How can they suspend people in the air?" I asked.

"The motion network sends us into the air, then sends us a short distance and then stops, then sends us a short distance and then stops again, and so on and so forth, and we are suspended in air," Willow explained.

"The distance and time are so small that we don't feel like we're moving like we're hovering in the air."

"Well, that's what it means. You're really smart."

Willow and I strolled pleasantly and casually through the air, and then we rose into the clouds, which were really just some fog. Willow and I had fun strolling through the clouds, but we couldn't see the ground clearly. Later, we lowered our altitude again, clearly seeing the ground.

I thought to myself, "It's good that technology is highly developed and people can do what they want to do in their hearts, they can achieve what they want to do."

Later, I wanted to see if there were rivers in the Gok.

Willow said. "We also have a lot of water on the planet Gok, not only rivers and lakes on land, but also in the sea, and I will now show you our rivers and lakes."

We landed from the air to the ground, and what appeared before us was indeed a curving river. We stood on the river bank and saw that the river was bent but, apparently, highly worked by people. The riverbank was artificially built and covered with something like plastic, which continuously covered the river bank and appeared very intact at a glance. The river was turquoise and clear without a trace of pollution.

Later I suggested seeing the big river. We did see a big river and a big lake. The river and lake banks were artificially built and looked very neat. However, there were no inhabited houses in sight.

At the edge of a large lake, we stopped and saw many kinds of animals inhabiting a piece of grass at the edge of the lake and on the rocks at the edge of the grass. I suggested going down to look, and since the dike by the lake was too high, Willow asked for GPMN, so we went down.

We saw animals similar to the old turtles on earth, densely sunning themselves on the grass, and when they saw us, many started to run away, and I saw long tails behind them.

On a huge rock, I likewise saw many animals sunbathing densely. Some of these animals were large, some looked like white maggots with naive flesh, and when they saw us, they simply ignored us. Some lazily cocked their heads, looked at us, and went back to sleep.

Suddenly a huge column of water sprayed up from under the rocks, and many sunbathing animals on the rocks were sprayed down by the water.

We felt very strange, how the wind is calm on the lake's surface suddenly raised a huge wave. We walked nearby and clearly saw a huge water monster hiding in the water under the rocks, with a mouth as big as a house. The water monster had just sprayed water on the sunbathing animals, and some of them fell into its mouth, and it was now eating these animals with a big mouthful.

Willow and I were terrified.

"Let's go back," I suggested.

"Okay, let's go back," Willow smiled and said. "I'm small, the water monster can't eat enough. You're big, you can be enough for the water monster to eat a meal, so the water monster likes you."

In the blink of an eye, we would return to Willow's home.

Chapter 19

Underwater Diving

We went back to Willow's house and rested for the night. The next day we discussed going out to play again. I suggested going to see the sea. I wanted to see the sea on Planet Gok. In fact, I hadn't seen the sea on Earth yet, and I especially wanted to see the sea.

Willow suggested that we go to the sea bottom, which would be more exciting. But how can we go to the sea bottom? Can Willow borrow a submarine? Who cares? She came up with the idea, and she took care of the submarine problem. I agreed with Willow's suggestion.

"Are we going to use the submarine for swimming under the sea?"

"Ah, yes."

"What does your submarine look like? Is it similar to our submarines on Earth?"

"Well, that, when we go there, you'll know once you see it."

We crossed the GPMN and came to a huge house. Willow said we would go to the sea bottom from here. This was a bit of a surprise to me. In my imagination, the first thing I saw was an endless ocean. There were buildings on the edge of the sea and many submarines floating on the dock, rented out to tourists.

But the house in front of me was huge, very high and very long, and you couldn't see the sea at all. I wanted to ask Willow if we had made a mistake. But then I thought, this could be like a train station on Earth. The train is right behind the station, and maybe if we walk inside these houses, we can see the ocean.

Sure enough, Willow said, we go in through this house and board the submarine. From this house, it went directly to the sea bottom.

"Does it cost money to rent the submarine?"

"This? It needs wealth value."

"What do you mean by wealth value?"

"It's a kind of wealth value we get when Goks usually works, does things for the public good, and provides services to others, and the global information network will automatically record it.

"If you do nothing, a fixed period, you can also get a fixed wealth value. It's similar to the concept of money you have on Earth. Only you can't see the banknote. It's just a number on the global information network, a virtual currency," Willow's explanation seemed to make some sense to me.

We walked into these tall, elaborate houses, which were extremely elaborate inside and structurally complex. Many Goks were walking around; still, no sea was visible.

Willow led me to an exquisite house. Willow pressed his ear and sent a message to the global information network with his brain, and a few moments later, the door opened.

The inside of the house was very exquisite and beautiful. The middle was like a cylindrical stage. I don't know what kind of material it was made of. It was transparent like glass and looked more exquisite than glass. The walls of the house looked like a kind of metal made, extremely polished.

As soon as we entered, the door closed automatically. Several black hoses stretched out in the air, sucked Willow and me up, and then gently placed us on the circular platform in the center. The platform immediately spun up and descended into a circular pit with a slight rattle. We stood in the center of the pit. Suddenly, an aerosolized 3-D virtual image appeared before Willow's eyes, displaying many words of the planet Gok.

I was expecting the submarine to appear or for a passage to enter it to appear. But the wall was just a black tube sticking out, and at one end of the tube was a soap-like, smaller-than-soap red thing, which Willow picked up, handed to me, and told me to eat.

Why didn't Willow eat it herself? I was puzzled, but on second thought, Willow should not harm me. I ate it, and it felt like a soft candy with little taste, but when it reached my stomach, I immediately got a boost. I felt like I instantly had tremendous power, and I felt like there was a tremendous amount of power in my body to explode out.

Suddenly, to my surprise, I noticed that many soft red lines were growing rapidly on my body, and when the edge of the growth dome, these red lines stopped growing. Being too scared, I collapsed on the round pit.

Willow quickly let her clothes back off her body and rode me cross-legged with a charming look on her face, and embraced me very eagerly. I loved Willow's request for intercourse, but now we were ready to swim to the sea-bottom, right?

As my penis entered Willow's body, a sudden stream of milky white glue-like sticky fluid quickly flowed into the round pit. These glue-like fluids were very active and changed violently in the round pit. A moment later, a shark-like thing appeared in the round pit, and Willow and I were tightly wrapped in the interior of this shark. The shark's eyes were like my eyes, the shark's fins were like my hands, and the shark's tail was like my legs.

I seemed to understand a bit. This shark is a submarine. The Gok planet's submarine is this shark-shaped man-made creature, which greatly surprises me.

This round pit continued to descend and finally entered the sea, and we entered the sea bottom at once.

When we got to the sea bottom, we saw a huge, invisible, long black plate hanging over our heads at a 45-degree angle. There were many round holes on it, and we saw several other shark-like creature submarines coming out of the round holes quickly, so I guess they were also goks visiting the sea-bottom.

The music suddenly appeared in my ears, except this underwater music pattern was like a subwoofer, thumping away at my heart.

At that moment, a voice came, "Welcome to the Global Public Information Network, activate the underwater information processing mode ..."

After a while, it came to my ears, "Welcome to the Global Public Motion Network, activate underwater safety mode. Please select the area of the ocean you wish to visit."

I didn't know where I would play, and Willow reminded me, "Miner's Trench."

I mouthed the words, "Miner's Trench."

In a flash, the environment we were in changed.

We swam for a while and saw the sunlight coming in through the water overhead, and I figured we were no longer near the bio-submarine rental house. I think we have entered the Miner Trench through the Global Public Motion Network.

I worked my way upward and felt the water warming up. We got to the surface and cocked our heads out to see a calm, blue sea.

We started to sink again and began the real underwater journey. But this time Willow messed up, and she was making her way down my lower body with such intense sexual stimulation that I couldn't focus my mind on moving forward. I had to roll around in the sea to match her beat.

I tried to communicate with her, but Willow ignored me, and I had to tangle with her. After some time, she let go of me, and we began swimming smoothly at the sea bottom.

We first entered a long, artificially cut cave. The long cave encircled a seated mountain at the sea bottom, and several sections were connected to the outside. The edge of the cave had many pillars. These pillars are all statues. All of them are some human head statues.

There were also many forks in the cave. These forks are extremely smooth, and we can slide quickly through these extremely smooth holes after entering.

Some holes had a lot of soft fluff, some like earthworms, leeches, worms, and some like octopuses and snakes, pushing and shoving us through the holes.

Some holes had lots of sticky, silky liquid.

Looking closely at the sea bottom, I found many traces of huge artificial structures. I think it may be that the technology of the planet Gok is so advanced that if it were the earthlings, there would be no such power to build these huge structures at the sea bottom.

After we came out of the cave, we suddenly saw multiple red bright spots swimming quickly towards us, shark-like creatures crashing towards our submarine. I took a closer look, and these bright red spots were carried by a shrimp-like creature.

I also synchronized to feel some pain in my body. Asked Willow if it hurt, she said no, "Those thin red lines on your body are like nerves. You can control and manipulate this biological submarine. You can feel all the stimuli from the outside world, all through the information transmitted by these fine red lines, and I don't have them, so I can't feel them. But I can see everything outside."

"Why can you see outside too?"

"This? The reason for the global information network, my brain can connect with the global information network, and the global information network can get all the information of the Gok planet in the sky, on the ground, under the ground, and under the sea, and then transmit it to me at any time."

We swam at the sea bottom, many kinds of fish swimming overhead, many exotic plants gently swaying at the sea bottom. The light and strange scene at the sea bottom, coupled with the light at the sea bottom, is not very strong, giving people a fantastic feeling.

And people in the water, the body does not feel the weight, people seem to enter a special state of freedom. Without the constraints of gravity, not to mention the restraints and constraints of other people in society, no sense of shame; this situation is very easy to make people launch a strong sexual desire. Plus Willow has extremely smooth muscles clinging to, I can hardly control, and Willow entanglement.

I even suspect that it was Willow who invited me on a tour to the sea bottom, just to find this kind of sexual excitement.

Through the pictures that Global Information Network customer service could provide, our shark-like creature submarine staggered and marched across the ocean floor like a drunk, distinctly different from the fish that swam so vigorously.

Later, I saw a small, silvery-white, not very large fish resting on the rocks of the seafloor. This fish was very special as if it was made to feel artificial, with sharp teeth. I tried to approach it, and suddenly a warning voice came from Global Information Network Customer Service Karen, "Danger, javelina, possible mechanical damage, non-toxic".

I ignored the warning provided by Global Information Network and approached this small fish. Suddenly, one of this small fish's teeth shot out quickly, with a line

attached behind it, and hit the back of my bio-submarine, which quickly retracted back into its tooth.

I synchronized and felt a huge pain in my back, only to see a muddy candle-like white liquid flowing out of my back. I was worried about the damage the bio-submarine had suffered when suddenly, the voice of the information network customer service Karen came into my ears, "Injury type, mechanical, non-toxic, Global Public Motion Network activating remote healing mode."

Soon, our bio-submarine as well, and my nervous heart dropped again. I tried desperately not to think about Willow's sexual excitement and tried to control my mind. Gradually our bio-submarine swam steadily away.

Later, we encountered a greater danger.

I saw a dark oval vertical cave shaped like a woman's pussy lying on the ocean floor. Fish were going in and out. Curiosity made me want to go in and take a look, but I was afraid of the danger. I was hesitant, but then I suddenly thought that I was protected by the Global Public Motion Network and went in.

My biomass touched the hole, and it felt very soft indeed. It seemed like human skin. Sure enough, once inside, we found ourselves in the mouth of a large fish. As soon as we entered, this big fish closed its mouth, and its huge, neat, sharp teeth pressed toward us. I broke out in a cold sweat, and by all accounts, we would have been crushed in seconds.

From my ears came, "Global Public Motion Network using area closure protection."

Sure enough, a cylinder surrounded us, and the current inside this cylinder was clearly different from the current outside, creating an interface that could be clearly seen.

This big fish couldn't reel in its teeth, so it had to spit us out, and the Global Public Motion Network saved us.

As we swam away, I asked Willow, "Are there any goks who swim in the sea like we do?"

"I'm sure there are, but it's hard to meet them. The oceans of our planet Gok are much larger than the oceans of your planet. Judging by the appearance of every man and fish, it would be difficult to contact them at the bottom of the ocean if not through the global information network.

However, various advanced life forms have lived under the sea for years, and you can find them nearby through the global information network. Would you like to have a look?"

"Would like to take a look."

Under Willow's guidance, I saw an advanced lifeform, and at first glance, it was still fish-shaped, with a large, white, flat, extremely streamlined body. Only its eyes seemed to be divine, staring at us for a while and then following us unhurriedly.

Willow told me to pick up my pace and get away from this lifeform.

"This lifeform is dangerous, she's a female, probably lived in the water for tens of thousands of years, certain attributes are more advanced than us Gok, can replace bodies or evolve herself, she has many incredible skills, she can destroy the global public motion network's protection of us.

"We Gok have backups of our consciousness, and the Global Public Information Network tracks us all the time, recording information about our consciousness without interruption. Suppose the body is plundered by her and cannot be recovered. In that case, we can put the backup consciousness plus the recorded consciousness on a new artificial organism. The person can be resurrected, so the result is not very serious.

"If you Chienko was caught by her, the result would be tragic. Your consciousness is not backed up, and things would be irreversible. You will really die."

"Willow, what does she want to do by plundering my body? Want to eat me? To taste the difference?"

"No, they never run out of food. This lifeform is a fish on the surface, with a parasitic human body inside. Once you get close to her and are captured by her, she will suck you into the belly of this fish body. Then she will control you, entangle

you, have sex with you, and you and her sexual organs will be entangled forever, your body will not be able to leave her, and you will become her sex slave forever."

"Why would she do that?"

"At the sea bottom, it is difficult for them to find the opposite sex. According to your Earth's time, may not meet one in a few hundred years. Once the opposite sex is captured by her, she won't let you break free easily, and she may also have a strong sexual addiction."

"Ah, it doesn't look bad. What's there to be afraid of?"

"She doesn't simply make love to you and won't treat you properly. She will transform you savagely. She will reach into your body with all kinds of flesh tubes to provide you with nourishment and inject the special venom unique to them, a venom that has evolved over hundreds of millions of years and is very scary.

"With their billions of years of evolution, you have to believe that their venom is terrifying. She will use the venom to control you and transform your body and consciousness. Leaving you in a state of unconsciousness for a long time, possibly making you like a vegetable, you are out of control, half-dead, with only her sexual addiction to wake you up."

"Ah, that wouldn't be a bad outcome."

"If she looked at another male that day and caught another male, she would quickly spit you out, and you would be completely dead."

"Ah! That's a terrible outcome, so let's just stay away from her."

We swam away quickly, and finally, the intelligent lifeform did not follow.

We after seeing many more snake-like creatures wiggling on the bottom. I lowered my altitude, and when I got nearby, I saw many cobra-like creatures shaped like a mixture of a woman and a cobra on Earth.

Willow said this was the undersea snake woman, a life form between animal and plant.

On closer inspection, these snake woman were naked, with some snake patterns on their soft pink bodies, as slender as snakes, with a human-like face, with proper

features, exceptionally slender eyes, tiny mouth and nose, no hands and arms, and legs, or two legs connected. There are pointed and thin breasts, a pubic area, and an extremely thin waist with a grid pattern.

The lower part of this snake woman's body was attached to a huge what seemed to be a special kind of flesh. Seeing us approach, these snake woman suddenly agitated, dancing wildly, posing in various positions, extremely seductive, I felt a burst of heart flag swing, simply irresistible.

Willow told me to leave, "These snake woman are also very dangerous. They have a special poison. If you are caught by them, they will inject you with venom, which will make you feel extremely happy. They eat or melt away part of your body, you will not be in pain, they eat your body while injecting venom into your body, your body will be eaten by them with extreme pleasure."

It seems that the ocean of Gok planet is full of danger, and I want to go home.
"Willow, how do we get back?"

"Through the Global Public Motion Network," Willow asked, "You don't want to play at the sea bottom anymore and want to go back?"

"Ah, yes, I want to go back. This place scares me."

"Okay, I'll ask GPMN to let us go back."

Soon we were back in the house, and the rounded platform began to enter the bottom of the ocean. Our shark-like creature submarine gradually melted and turned into a slimy white liquid. The thin red lines on my body disappeared with it.

Willow pressed her hand to her head, her bare pink and white skin gradually revealing her clothes, and their Gok virtual clothes did come in handy.

We walked to the wall, which automatically opened a door, and Willow and I walked out of the house hand in hand, ending this underwater dive.

Chapter 20

Violated by the Undersea Snake Woman

Willow and I came back to Norton and Santos's undersea experience regarding the undersea snake woman. Norton said that the undersea snake woman was the object of his research, and he suggested that we take a flying saucer together to the sea bottom again to examine the undersea snake woman in detail.

I followed them in a daze. Of course, I had no right to say no. But this time, I seemed to have fallen for Norton's trick, and Norton was up to no good.

The flying saucer was directly to the sea bottom, to fall silently into the bottom like a cloud.

We began to observe the sea bottom through three-dimensional virtual images. Later, to the sea bottom area where the snake woman, the three-dimensional virtual image inside the flying saucer, suddenly zoomed in, we felt like looking at the sea bottom through a vast glass wall.

Here the distance from the surface is not deep. Sunlight sprinkled into the seafloor, the sea bottom can be seen clearly.

From a distance, the undersea snake woman are like many wielding whips, large and small, thousands of slowly swaying on the seafloor.

In the center, showing a large withered yellow, surrounded by bright pink.

Norton said the yellow center is already dead snake woman, surrounded by young female snake woman, and energetic.

Norton also said that both the snake woman and plants like to survive with sunlight as energy, but the way to get energy and the way the plants are green leaves is different. Between animals and plants, some species belong to parasitism.

Among them, female snake woman like to live in the male body. At the sea bottom. If captured, it will invade the male body inside, causing it to heat up and melt away the male body's internal tissues. Of course, as compensation, it will bring the male an extremely pleasant feeling. Finally, the snake woman and the captured male die together.

The snake woman slowly waits for the opposite sex at the sea bottom, so her can both commit suicide? Does that make sense? I muttered in my mind but did not say it.

Later, the flying saucer gradually came closer to these snakes and saw them more clearly.

These snake woman are naked, the body and snake as long and thin, the proportions and snake, the waist is extremely thin, the thinnest place and my finger about the thickness. There were no hands or arms and legs, or rather two legs joined together, and there were two long, pointed, tiny breasts with a pubic area.

The color of the body is a very bright, soft pink, like the tongues of people on our planet. There is a grid-like pattern all over the body, like a snake, and the pattern is an interlocking color of red, black, and white, especially like the pattern of a snake in our countryside called a *chain of fire tongues*.

These snake woman have a human-like face, with straight features and particularly slender eyes, with the corners of the eyes angled upward at 45 degrees. The eyes are small but thieveryly bright. The mouth and nose are tiny, and there are many soft fleshy tubes on the head. The face gives the impression of extreme evil.

Later, Norton suggested we come out of the flying saucer, close to the snake women, to observe. I saw that Norton and Santos, Willow, and others had appeared outside the saucer, each seemingly wrapped in a transparent plastic bag. I was the last person to appear outside the saucer. Which turned out to be a cloud of air wrapped around us, in which we could breathe normally, presumably as a result of the global public motion network.

As soon as Norton and the others got close to the snake woman, they danced collectively, and their expressions looked extremely flattering. I heard Norton say that the snake woman could burrow into our stomachs and melt our internal organs. So cowering and afraid to approach.

I chose a flat place to stand, feeling the seawater surging, the body floating and swaying, "but can not float to the snake woman ah!" I was secretly afraid.

Which knows, wrapped around me a cloud of air somehow suddenly ruptured, into many small bubbles floating upward. My body was completely integrated into the somewhat cold seawater, unable to breathe.

The nearest group of snakes may have seen me, the collective rhythmic dance, causing the sea to those snakes flows, I could not help but float up close to them. I looked at Norton. They and the flying saucer have disappeared without a trace. No hope for help, a kind of desperation hit.

I closed my eyes, hoping I just had a bad dream, and when I opened them, I must have been lying in Willow's bed.

But when I opened my eyes, I wasn't in Willow's bed, but above the snake woman. Despite my struggle, the fleshy tubes on their heads could already reach me, and I was sucked down by them.

I felt as if I had fallen into a nest of snakes and dared not look. But first, my thighs were wrapped in the cold bodies of these snake women, and the flesh of these snake women was against my body just for a moment, with a heart-stopping, extremely fearful feeling of electricity.

Later, my arms and waist were wrapped around the cold snake woman's bodies and felt like chicken intestines being wrapped around them.

Finally, many parts of my body were wrapped layer by many snake woman, and they were getting stronger and tighter. I had difficulty breathing and had no strength to resist. The whole body is not entangled places. Feel many snakes with tongues in licking, in rubbing.

I did not struggle, understanding that it was useless to struggle, so I closed my eyes and tried to make myself imagine that this was a nightmare. However, these snake woman were abominable. They opened their mouths and spit out long, purple-black, sharp tongues from their mouths, stinging my eyes so much that I must open them, and I didn't want to look at all.

These snakes do not have big heads, but their mouths can be split wide open, very scary, sharp teeth are particularly frightening, the mouth is purple, purple with black. The tongue is very flexible, around and around.

Later, a snake woman's body went in through my mouth with fishy mucus that made me feel very sick, but there was no power to stop it.

The way they went in was not friendly. They wrapped tightly around my neck and tightened so that the snake woman entered my throat with a strong squeezing and

rubbing sensation.

Later, the snake woman reached my stomach and spit out a large amount of sticky liquid into my stomach, which was extremely disgusting and had a strong fishy odor that made my stomach feel like it was burning. However, I seemed to be able to breathe at this time, without the unpleasant feeling of holding my breath.

Later, the snake spread my legs almost one hundred and eighty degrees apart, and I had a feeling that they were going to enter my body.

Sure enough, it didn't take long for a tube of flesh that felt soft but cold to burrow in. I figured these snake woman were not nice and would not normally go in.

Sure enough, that's when a few of the snake woman made my abdomen tighten in layers so that the snake woman entering my body had a very strong squeezing, rubbing sensation inside me. They seemed to be after this squeezing and rubbing sensation. As the rubbing and squeezing intensified, strangely enough, a burst of extremely comfortable and pleasurable sensation came over me, causing the body to shudder and spasm incessantly.

How did the sticky liquid, fishy smell, nausea, and heartburn that these snake men had originally spewed inside me suddenly change? It became so comforting that I had a hot feeling in my stomach and intestines, instead strongly craving these fluids to reappear. Was it melting my insides? A wave of fear and panic struck again.

At the same time, I felt my body was heating up, felt my body become lighter, so light that it was floating upward, while many wonderful visions appeared, seemed to see many beautiful girl's delicate bodies embracing me, inside and outside the body were touching me, sucking me.

Is it like Norton said, these snake woman are burning my insides, I'm not far to death?

If Norton and the others don't do something about it, I'm really screwed. Sure enough, when I felt these snake women cut off by sharp knives, one by one, detached from my body, I seemed to be happy to the extreme.

Later, I felt like I was lying in bed, and what I had just seen was like a nightmare, except that the snake woman that had burrowed into me were still stuffed inside

me, with a feeling of fullness that reminded me that it was not a dream.

It seemed that someone was helping me, and those snake women's bodies were driven out of my body.

When I came back to my senses, I saw Norton standing next to me with Santos and Willow.

"Look, what do these things look like? We used the scanning equipment in the artificial field to get these things out of your body. These things are the bones of those snake woman. You can't expel them yourself without our help," Norton said to me.

I saw the bones of those snake-men like fish spines, white and thin, on a plate.

I thought Norton might want to ask me what it was like to have the snake woman inside me. But, this time, he didn't ask anything.

Chapter 21

Visit the Gok Artificial Field Launch Center

The most essential infrastructure on Planet Gok is the Artificial Field Transmitter. Planet Gok's amazing global public motion network transmission technology relies on the artificial field transmitter to operate.

Finally, I had the opportunity to tour the Artificial Field Launch Center with Willow, Norton, and Santos.

Santos pointed his finger to the sky, and in the daylight, I could see a silvery gray satellite.

Through the global public motion network, the four of us were instantly at the center of the artificial field. Once there, we realized that the artificial field launch center was so huge that one could not see anything when one was inside.

The artificial field launch center had many very elaborate metal rooms connected together. It was leaden gray and silver-gray in color. There were no light bulbs in the rooms, and soft light emanated from all the walls. I didn't see any of the common virtual houses on the planet Gok.

"Well, it's so big, it's like we're on another planet. This shouldn't be called the artificial field LaunchPad, it should be called the Artificial Field Launch Center," I was exclaiming.

"Yes, that's right. This place is called the artificial field Launch Center. The most important piece of equipment inside is the artificial field generator. The Artificial Field Launch Center provides transmission services for the global public motion network and serves as the energy center of our Gok planet. It is also the core place of the global public information network and the global information processing center."

Santos said, "The artificial field transmitting center is, in fact, the energy transmitting, power distributing, and information processing center of Planet Gok. The energy receiving center also receives energy from the stars by converging stellar energy receivers. If this device were on your planet, it would be called a convergent solar receiver.

"The artificial field launch center is like a synchronous satellite on your planet. There are 9 such launch centers on our planet Gok. On other asteroids near us, there are 6.

"This Artificial Field Launch Center is also one of the places where I work. But I don't need to stay here, I only come here occasionally. I work for this place remotely through the public information network."

"Chienko, did you know that?" Willow said, "The place where the core part of the artificial field launch center is located does not provide transmission services."

"Oh! This I understand, just like our barbers on Earth - they can cut anyone's hair, but not their own."

"We are now walking in an artificial field launch center, and the gravity we feel is actually artificial," Norton interjected.

The artificial field launch center has a lot of staff, all about one meter tall. When they saw us, they all turned their heads to watch. Probably because I was big and caught their attention. Many of the people at the launch center were talking, but Karen, the customer service for the global public information network, did not translate for me, and I had no idea what they were saying.

As we walked, our bodies suddenly levitated, about 30 cm off the ground, and moved quickly and automatically through the air. We went from walking to cruising. What was the reason for this? I didn't ask. There were so many amazing technologies on Planet Gok that I seemed a little unsurprised.

Santos pointed to a vast circular tube and said, "The diameter of the ring is about 10 km, as measured by the length of your planet, and the diameter of this circular tube is close to 1 km.

"The core part of the artificial field emitter is the particle circulation device. The rest of the numerous devices are mostly auxiliary parts. A very important device is also a converging stellar energy receiver, but smaller. It is specially designed to receive stellar (as opposed to your Earth's sun) energy. The converging stellar energy receiver is across from the circulator, which we can visit later."

"And what is the basic principle of this artificial launch center?" I asked.

"It's basically the same principle as the flying saucer. It all works through the positive and negative gravitational fields generated by the changing electromagnetic fields to affect the surrounding space, time," Norton was explaining to me.

At that moment, someone from the artificial field center (presumably the management) greeted Santos and Norton. They went into a room, it seemed they had something to do, and Norton signaled for Willow to accompany me around.

"How can a flying saucer be a principle with this artificial field launch center?" I was so full of curiosity and questions that I now had to ask Willow.

"Both the flying saucer and the artificial field eat up the surrounding space to affect the mass and charge distribution of the objects present in space and thus function," Willow said very plainly, but, not well understood, I still do not quite understand.

"How do flying saucers and artificial field launch center eat up the surrounding space? By what means?" I continued to ask.

"Changing electromagnetic fields can produce positive and anti-gravitational fields. A magnetic field that varies with time can produce positive and anti-gravitational fields along the perpendicular direction of the magnetic field. The anti-gravitational field can leave the artificial field launch center at the speed of light. Illumination on an object can cause the space around the object to disappear; it can cause the mass and charge of the object to disappear simultaneously. Objects without mass and charge will be in an excited state; they will move up at the speed of light and have many strange properties - actually, these are the knowledge I know. I am not very clear about this knowledge."

Willow took advantage of my bending down to talk to her, suddenly put her head to my chin, hooked her hands around my neck, and asked softly, "What other questions do you have to ask?"

"What exactly is that field?"

"A field is a space that changes in a cylindrical spiral motion. Are there any more questions to ask?"

"No more," I felt a fluttering in my heart and asked no more questions. Hand in hand, Willow and I glided automatically through the air 30 cm above the ground.

We finally came to the opposite side of the particle circulator and saw the converging stellar energy receiver. And the particle circulator gives a different feeling of shock. The convergence of the stellar energy receiver is a huge flat plate distributed in many circles. These circles seem to be drawn on the flat plate. There is a black spot in the middle of the circle, which may be a hole or made of something else, and it is not clear from a distance.

I wanted to go closer to see, Willow said, "This place is not enable close. There is a danger to people. However, you can't get close either."

"Convergence of stellar energy receiver can affect the surrounding space. Is not the stellar light in space can converge together to receive down?" I asked.

"Yes, a square meter of solar panels on your planet can only receive one square meter of solar energy, while this converging solar receiver can converge to compress space and can make a square meter that can receive tens of thousands, or even hundreds of millions of square meters of solar energy."

"Ah, awesome, but if a spaceship flies by, will it be taken out by a converging stellar energy receiver?"

"Well, of course, it's possible. We Goks have been aware of this problem for a long time. We use space gridding to avoid this problem. Convergent stellar energy receivers impact space on a grid, not continuously, and have a negligible effect on the ship."

"What does gridded mean?"

"That's what it means," Willow drew a few horizontal lines in the air with his finger and a few vertical lines. "Chienko, you are so smart, you should understand."

"Ao, I understand," Actually, I still don't understand.

"The receiver that converges stellar energy not only shines into the air but also shines down to the ground. Shining the ground can reduce the stellar energy of a certain place, which you call solar energy. Combined with computer analysis, it is possible to artificially regulate the atmosphere of Gok Planet, like installing a large air conditioner to the whole Gok Planet. This will control the weather of our Gok planet and can effectively avoid harmful weather.

"The source of the power of the disaster weather on your planet, such as high winds, typhoons, rainstorms, thunder, and lightning, etc., is the sunlight. "

"When we absorb stellar light energy over the Earth, we use computers to analyze how much more stellar light energy the place should absorb and how much less stellar light energy the place should absorb, so that we can purposefully and systematically make a place receive how much stellar light energy. It would be possible to avoid harmful weather at the source.

"We never have catastrophic weather on Gok. Everything is under our control, while your planet has frequent bad weather and many people die every year because of it, right?"

"Well, yes, if only we Earthlings had this converging solar energy, how wonderful it would be!"

"Ah, Chienko, go back and build one! That way, you could be a wealthy man on your planet."

Later, the four of us met up at a place. We were about to leave the artificial field power generation center when suddenly, I saw an incredible phenomenon: a room in the artificial field launch center with an open door connected to space. In this way, the air of the artificial field power generation center to flow to space, it will be quickly consumed. Why is it designed like this? I could not help but ask.

Santos contemptuously pointed with his hand, "You go to the door yourself and feel it."

I ran to the door and pushed it with my hand, and an invisible force hindered me. Whoo! It was just a virtual wall. Because this virtual wall didn't lock the colors, it confused me.

We teleported through the artificial field and returned to Willow's home.

I was still thinking about the Artificial Field Launch Center. There are still many questions. Where is the wireless power supply for the artificial field launch center? With a global public motion network and a global public information network, why do we still need a global wireless power supply network?

Willow said that some fields still need a power supply. The reality is that their electrical energy and field energy are interconvertible.

I also want to ask other questions, such as how wireless power is transmitted and received and how it does not affect people and the surrounding environment ... But I found that Willow, Norton, and Santos were not interested in these questions and did not bother to answer them. They talked about other topics, so I had to stop.

Chapter 22

Virtual Avatar of Light Rays

Once, Norton, Santos, Wiley were on the road to see some strange Gok's people. These people seem to have no bodyweight, walking up to float like. Look at the body and expression, and the general Goks is no different. I suddenly saw these people floating directly through the house's walls as if the walls had no resistance to these people.

I immediately thought about the global public motion network that helped them. Still, the global public motion network made the motion extremely fast, and the motion was invisible to people. I was curious and felt that these people were different from ordinary Gok people.

"Ah, these people are so strange. How do they get into the house? Can you do that?" I thought it was strange.

"These people are light avatars of the Gok planet," Willow was not impressed: "You saw it in Norton's residence."

"Oh, buildings can be virtual, and people can be virtual? Interesting. I saw the virtual building swaying slightly at any time. How come these people's bodies don't have this swaying phenomenon?"

"The building requirements are not high, and the imaging of the appearance of ordinary buildings can be made rougher; while the appearance of virtual people's imaging technology is much more delicate. When delicate to a certain extent, you can not see the wobble."

Willow explained to me, but I still could not understand.

"There's a lot you don't understand about avatars," Norton saw my puzzled expression and gave a more professional explanation.

"We Goks invented the artificial field scanning technology to record human thoughts and consciousness by scanning the human brain, which is recorded and stored in the computer. The idea was that when the technology of our Gok planet people developed to a certain level, they could create their own bodies. They could

install the recorded information of thoughts and consciousness into artificially created human bodies so that people could achieve immortality by changing the bodies of young people.

"This recorded information of human mind consciousness in the computer are not put in the computer stationary, but let these human consciousness data run in the computer and network. This is the earliest virtual human of our Gok people.

"When the virtual people of the Gok planet first appeared, they existed only in the computers and networks of the Gok planet. It was necessary to use image display devices to see these avatars and communicate with each other in reality.

"In addition, the appearance of these avatars changed frequently and lacked the full concept of a person.

"At that time, Gok's mind consciousness data ran in the network and computer, and we also encountered a big problem. The human mind's consciousness existed in the human brain and could not be modified in general. Still, once it existed in computers and networks, it could be easily modified by others or ourselves.

"At this stage, we often modified the data of human thinking and consciousness, which produced huge side effects. Later, we came up with the concept of *human primitive root code*. In some cases, the human mind can be restored to its information when it was first recorded.

"When we were actually able to create living beings and human bodies, we still followed this habit, and the "original human root code" became an important concept.

"If the immortal technology of preserving the consciousness of the mind and changing the body is realized on Earth, the "human primitive root code" will become an important and inseparable concept for us as Earthlings.

"At the beginning of that time, it could not be considered a real light virtual human being. Later, with the development of three-dimensional virtual imaging technology and artificial field scanning technology, the virtual human could come out of the network and display screen. Three-dimensional virtual people composed of light and shadow walked down the street, and later virtual people expanded to any corner of the real world.

"The virtual people you see is formed by the artificial field scanning technology remotely locking the local light color, and then the three-dimensional imaging technology. If the local light is not locked with artificial field scanning technology, the light can only come from a distance, and it is difficult to handle if it encounters obstacles.

"You see the virtual people, generally darker if it is at night because the amount of light locked at night is smaller. The virtual people you see during the day are brighter and clearer because there is plenty of light during the day. However, sometimes at night, it is also possible to artificially make the light stronger so that the virtual people looks extra bright. This situation is also more common.

"Of course, this virtual people goes there. There are GPMN, GPIN, GPS in tracking to provide services, which requires enormous data traffic to support.

"The virtual people is essentially a product of big data collection. Without powerful information storage, and the huge computing power of the artificial field scanning computer is impossible to achieve. The computing power of these artificial field scanning technologies is hundreds of millions of times that of your earthly computer.

"Virtual people do not have a natural body. Although the body is only composed of light, these virtual people and real people have the same self-awareness. The essence of this self-awareness is information stored in the form of digital in the computer. Virtual people can communicate with each other and establish feelings and romantic relationships and have sex. Or they can communicate with ordinary physical people and establish emotional or romantic relationships.

"Real people have thoughts and emotional activities that virtual people also have.

"However, there are many huge differences between virtual people and ordinary people's feelings about the real world. For example, avatars do not need to drink, eat, or excrete, so naturally, they do not feel hungry, full, or thirsty. Virtual people do not feel the weight of their own bodies, and virtual people's bodies never suffer from illness or pain because they do not have bodies in the first place.

"However, virtual people exist with mental illness and pain. Virtual people also have a sense of happiness and pleasure. Virtual people are divided into male and female and unisex, heterosexual and homosexual.

"In addition, the perception and awareness of space, time, force, and heat - virtual people are very different from us ordinary people in the physical world.

"Virtual people move from one place to another more easily and casually than we do. There is no concept of objects getting in the way. There are no objects to stop them; they can get in when they want and get out. Virtual people have no spatial distance barriers; they can live in a two-dimensional world, just a collection of non-physical information aggregates.

"Virtual people have a very different perception of time than our physical humans. Virtual people have almost no concept of day and night and do not need to rest by sleeping. Virtual people do not feel heat or cold. No matter how treacherous the environment, Volcanoes, and icebergs can enter and exit at will.

"The virtual people of Planet Gok are also gradually developing. At first virtual people only existed in the network and computer, and they could not be seen in the street. Later, the development of virtual imaging technology in the artificial field, virtual, non-physical virtual people can be represented anywhere on Planet Gok with virtual imaging technology."

"Oh, I understand a bit, that is, the artificial field scanning technology according to a certain pattern in the street to lock some light, present some people's appearance image to. In fact, these people are not in the place, or in digital form in the computer," I said.

Norton also gave an explanation saying. "But it's not that simple. This human imaging technology is a GPMN involved in this process. There is also a GPMN and GPS, which can capture all kinds of information about this place at any time, so the information obtained by the virtual people is no different from the information obtained by ordinary people in this place and even more detailed. And all kinds of information related to this virtual people can be summarized to this virtual people.

"This virtual people you see now can carry items. In fact, the signal of carrying items is sent to the GPMN, using the carrying function of the GPMN.

"The virtual people and the virtual people can have sex with each other and with the natural person. How is this achieved? One way is to use interception technology to send digital signals of sexual activity directly to the natural person's brain and use this technology to connect and interact with the consciousness

information of the natural person. Such as sensation and memory with the consciousness of the consciousness virtual-person.

"Another method is that the virtual people can be manipulated and controlled by props, such as remote control dummies and props to perform sexual acts. Or digitally activate the signals of two gel plastic bodies and use artificial field scanning technology to link all the activity signals of the gel plastic body with the virtual people."

"On our planet Gok, 90% of the people are avatars." I was a little surprised by Santos's words.

"The avatars are the losers of reality. They're feeling the real world is boring and uncomfortable. They hide in the virtual world", said Willow.

"In fact, everyone on our Gok planet has a real body and a virtual identity that exists in the network. Depending on your preference, if you are willing to appear as a virtual people, you are a virtual people. If you are willing to appear in your real body, you are an ordinary person". Willow's words made me even more surprised.

"On Planet Gok, everyone has both virtual and real body identities, and even in special cases, a person has several bodies and several virtual people identities. Your body is not limited to the human body. You can be a spaceship, a fish, a castle. Of course, these fish, castles, spaceships are highly intelligent, can receive information from human consciousness, can communicate with people, in short, these things are alive, not dead," Norton said.

"In general, we call people who don't want to appear in their real physical bodies for a long time virtual people."

Later, when I returned to Willow's place, I still pestered her endlessly about avatars because I was curious about them.

Willow seemed to be very patient today and explained to me in detail about the incarnation. Finally, she gestured in the air with her hand, and a cloud of smoke rose up around me, on which many images appeared, and Willow used these virtual images as my teacher.

"Is it true that each avatar has an alternate body, and once this avatar wants to recover its real body, it takes out an alternate body and installs the consciousness

information of this avatar into this body?" I asked.

"Ah, yes. That's how it works," Willow replied.

"And where do you put these spare bodies?"

"Look," Willow pointed to the virtual screen, and I saw some translucent jar-like containers filled with liquid, all with naked bodies in a dormant state. I saw some women's delicate bodies, and my heart twitched, a smile unnaturally appeared on my face, and Willow seemed to see it too, with a strange expression on his face.

"Does every virtual people need a spare body?"

"It doesn't need that much. The virtual people who ask to get their real bodies back every day are actually very few," Willow replied.

"I want to appear as both a virtual people and a physical person, is that okay?"

"This will create two 'I' existences, which will bring you mental pain and confusion, and no one wants to find this trouble," Willow answered me.

Willow said she would give me a program and let me experience the virtual people's feelings by myself.

After Willow operated the virtual computer, Willow asked me to lie down on the bed. With that, I felt I was in a strange world, and the surrounding scenery seemed to be drawn by people. I was floating on the road and a voice outside the screen was asking, "Where are you going and do you need a partner? Please choose."

I saw five beautiful women on the side of the road, each excitedly waving to me, all very beautiful. I wouldn't dare to look at these beauties if I were on Earth. One is too beautiful. One is that I have an inferiority complex because I have long been at the bottom of society, unconsciously acquiesced to the fact that beautiful women are looking down on us poor country boys.

Now I can actually give myself a choice. I am very happy. Picked one of them. Hey, how like Willow ah? I am partial to this type of beauty? I wanted to change one, and the remaining 4 had disappeared.

I picked a few more pets. These pets were always by my side, walking with me.

The voice off-screen kept prompting me to make a choice. But I was inexperienced, and sometimes I chose the wrong place, circled back, and had to start again; sometimes, the choices were haphazard.

The good thing is, we finally hit the road. Definitely embodied a lot of nothingness, you can leap up to the mountain at once; you can slowly go through the wall; you can float in the air; you can quickly soar in the air; you can feel your body as soft and floating as silk, and you can think of anywhere you want to go.

Then, it occurred to me, what view is beautiful or not? I forgot that there was a beautiful woman who had been following me around. I slowly approached her and embraced her, and there was indeed a pleasure. While we were embracing. Suddenly, I seemed to wake up from my sleep and saw Willow standing before me, smiling and looking at me.

I think this program still needs improvement in privacy protection.

Chapter 23

Time Refrigerator

Once I was eating at Willow's house, there was some food leftover. I said, "On our planet, we can store it in the refrigerator. We rural people are destitute and don't have refrigerators. I saw in the movies that city people have refrigerators."

"Hey, Willow, I don't see any refrigerators on your planet. Oh, I see. You guys are technologically advanced, you have teleportation equipment, you don't need to refrigerate food, you don't need a refrigerator, right?"

Willow said, "We also have refrigerators. They are usually huge and rarely hold food. Our refrigerator use is not quite the same as your planet."

"Oh, I kind of understand, because your teleportation technology is so advanced and convenient, you make a huge refrigerator, like a public warehouse. Everyone stores their stuff there. When you need something, it's easy to get it through the transmission technology of the global public motion network, just as convenient as keeping it at home. That saves electricity and space, right?"

"Well, that's not exactly true," Willow said, "The nutrition that our Gok planet people need for their bodies is usually under the control of the computer program and directly into our bodies through the teleportation technology. Normally we don't need food, so we don't need a refrigerator either. Our refrigerators are mainly used for industrial production and scientific research."

Willow said, with a finger, the global public motion network and the global information network of transmission information technology. In Willow's side immediately formed a three-dimensional virtual image.

Willow opened the global information network, and many giant refrigerators of the planet Gok appeared on the information network. The exterior looked like houses and buildings, all marked with Gok characters.

Willow continued to explain to me. "Our refrigerators do not use low-temperature freezing like your Earth. We are made using the time freezing method. Our method uses an artificial field to irradiate the space inside the space-time refrigerator. In this way, this one space is not the same, and time seems to be frozen. One minute

after the food is placed here, years, or even thousands or tens of thousands of years may have passed outside. Our refrigerator can be said to be a space-time refrigerator.

For example, in our space-time refrigerator, put ice cream on your Earth and close the door of this space-time refrigerator. Although the temperature inside the refrigerator is the same as outside, we have spent a year outside and less than one thousandth of a second inside the space-time refrigerator. So we put the ice cream in the space-time refrigerator and took it out after a year, and the ice cream was still almost indistinguishable from when we first put it in."

"Ah! Ah! Your space-time refrigerator is amazing, beyond my expectation. I didn't expect it to be like this. If I go in for a while and come out again, thousands or even tens of thousands of years may have passed outside, right?"

"Yes, the refrigerator on your Earth, you Chienko in, you may be frozen to death. Our space-time refrigerator, if placed on your Earth, you Chienko in for a while, although you will not be frozen to death, when you come out. Wow, your parents and neighbors are gone. It's been several thousand years. You Chienko immediately become a relic, an antique! Many people are surrounding you. You are like a big star in a museum or zoo," Willow had an odd smile on his face.

"What about the other way around? I spent a year in the time refrigerator, outside only a few hours."

"That's perfectly fine. Our time refrigerator has adjustable gears. There are time-space switches. What's the purpose of adjusting the gears? It's to hit the gear to low, you go in the space-time refrigerator for a minute, outside it could be a year. Hit the high gear, you stay in the space-time refrigerator for a minute, the outside maybe thousands of years.

"If you press the time-shift switch and select the "negative" on the time-shift switch that's upside down. The time refrigerator becomes a fast flow of time inside and a slow flow outside."

"So, can the time refrigerator turn back time?" I asked curiously, "I want to go back to ancient times, can I?"

"It is impossible!" Willow said with certainty.

"The speed of time passing is through comparing two different places. We say that the time in one place is longer than in another place through comparison. How do you compare the same place? How do you say that you are taller than your own body? You say your body is taller than mine. This can be justified. It is impossible to turn back time, and it is impossible to turn back in the space-time refrigerator."

Willow's words seemed to make some sense to me.

"Then what exactly is time?"

"Time is just a sense that we humans have of the space around us moving in all directions scattered at the speed of light. Without people, there would be no time. That's all I know about what time is. You have to ask Santos and the others if you want to know in detail," Willow's answer made sense to me.

Willow suggested that we visit some giant time refrigerators at the Gok Institute of Biology. After I agreed, Willow contacted one of the directors of this Institute of Biology on the global information network and told him that some Earthlings were coming to visit their institute.

"Norton is a big-name biologist on our planet Gok. Shall we invite him along?" Willow asked for my opinion.

"Yes!" I readily agreed.

Willow requested the Global Public Motion Network, and we instantly teleported to a huge house and saw Norton standing in front of the door waiting for us.

The three of us walked through this biological institute, and the people inside looked respectful to Norton, and Willow whispered close to my ear that they were under Norton's leadership.

Inside there is a person in charge of greeting us. This person seems to be a man, about one meter tall, who looks similar to Norton. The only special thing was that the hair had a lot of soft-looking black thin tubes consisting of long, hanging down behind the shoulders.

Willow said his name was "Wentai" (pronounced), and his hair would have many special uses when making love to a woman, bringing her the thrill of pleasure. As

for how to bring pleasure to a woman, Willow refused to say, so I had to imagine in my mind.

Wentai took us to visit their biological research institute, Wentai kept talking, trying to introduce me to the information network on customer service Karen sometimes can not finish translating one sentence to translate the next sentence. Probably Wentai spoke too fast. In fact, I just casually looked at the rare and weird equipment inside the Institute of Biology and did not want to thoroughly understand.

Later I saw a neat row of similar glass containers filled with a slightly yellowish transparent liquid. The liquid was soaked with various naked human bodies, which varied in size, some very large, 4~5 meters high, some tiny, only a few dozen centimeters tall.

I also saw some people like Earthlings and saw a female body similar to Earthlings. Very plump and huge, with huge breasts, thighs bucket thick, more than 2 meters high, very sexy, and very provocative. Behind the anus, there is a tube connected to the outside. These human bodies are inside are seemingly sleeping. All have tubes connected to the passage body.

Seeing my expression look strange, Willow hit me with his palm, and the words came out of his mouth, "Sh ... hmm!" What do you mean by that? Information network customer service Karen didn't translate it for me, and I thought it might be a swear word spoken by a Gok planet.

Wentai introduced me, "These human bodies are the alternate bodies of Goks. For example, some Goks have to carry out missions on Earth and sometimes choose bodies similar to Earthlings' to cover self. These containers of human bodies have no autonomous consciousness. We scan down the consciousness of a Gok person through artificial field scanning technology, install it on the Earth-like body in this container, and then put this Gok person's body into the container for preservation. In this way, a Gok person can take your Terran body to your Earth on an expedition mission. After returning from the expedition mission, put another Terran body into the container. After installing the consciousness information into the brain of the Gok person in the container, this Gok person returns to live on the Gok planet with a normal body and a normal mind consciousness."

"So, what is the purpose of passing a tube behind these people?" I was curious about this.

"It is to provide nourishment to the bodies of these people and to take away certain excretions. It is primarily a circulatory device. In fact, most of this work of providing nutrition and taking away excrement is done by the global public motion network.

These containers are giant temporal refrigerators, where we are outside for a year, and the human body that stays inside may only be in time for a few months," Norton said.

"Why don't we stay inside for a thousand years, but only for a few seconds? So that the people inside might not need nutrients?" I continued to ask.

"That's because the greater the time difference kept inside and outside the time refrigerator, the more energy is needed, the more massive the equipment has to be, and the more unstable the system is," Norton explained to me.

Later we saw the even more huge time refrigerator, not transparent, with a three-dimensional virtual screen on the side. We saw the scene inside through the virtual screen.

The picture I saw seemed to be scenes of human life, just changing on the fly. I couldn't see a thing.

Wentai said, "The time inside this space-time refrigerator passes faster than us. The images you see now are processed. In fact, the lives of the people inside here pass even faster. They live in a super high energy field. They live in it for 10,000 years; we may only have a few hours."

"What is the purpose of this?" I asked curiously.

"The main purpose is to observe the natural evolutionary process of living things, like what some viruses would look like after 10,000 years of evolution. Some people may have a more reasonable body structure after 10,000 years of evolution, which provides a reference for us to make human bodies. We often come to your Earth to examine the structural information of your Earth's human body. We make all our own human bodies, as you probably know," Norton replied.

"For certain viruses, bacteria, and some other organisms, putting them in this kind of space-time refrigerator and observing their life, evolutionary process, is of great use to our biological research on Gok planet."

"There are very few containers for storing human bodies here. There are many containers for storing human bodies in the human replication factories of our Gok planet, tens of thousands of times more than here," Wentai said.

"This place is mainly for experiments. Chienko, I will show you the Gok human replication factory in a moment. It's huge there and will be an eye-opener for you," Willow took my hand and said in a very godly way. "Shall we go back? There's really nothing to see here, just a few corpses soaked in potion bottles."

Chapter 24

Visiting the Human Reproduction Factory

One morning when I woke up, Willow said, "Chienko, last time I said I would take you to visit our human replication factory on Planet Gok. Norton sent me a message through the global information network, saying that he had something to do to go to the human replication factory, and he wanted to bring you along. Let's go visit the human replication factory together, OK?"

"OK, I agree."

Willow immediately pressed his hand to his ear and sent a message to Norton and the others through his brain's link with the global information network. Soon, Norton and Santos immediately appeared on the virtual couch in Willow's house through the global public motion network.

"We're going to the human replication factory on Planet Gok soon, is it OK if you, Chienko, come with us?" Norton asked me.

"Yes, is it right to go now?" I asked.

"We have to wait for a while, one of the heads of the human replication factory named Gapon, he hasn't arrived yet. When he arrives at the human replication factory, send us a message, and we'll go again," Norton replied.

"What does the human replication factory build? Is it replicating mannequins? What material is used to replicate the human body? Reproduction with plastic?" I asked curiously.

"Humph! What is your mind thinking?" Santos laughed and said, "The Gok Planet Human Replication Factory is the largest and most important factory in our world, dedicated to replicating the bodies of living people."

"You earthlings want to live forever. Do you think about taking some kind of immortality medicine? But there is no such medicine in the universe. When our Gok people's bodies get old and don't work anymore, we replace them with young bodies, retaining the human mind and consciousness. In this way, we Gok people can live forever and be young forever!" Willow said somewhat smugly.

"So, after you change your body, is this person still you?" I felt that Willow's words were unreliable.

"Then it must be true!" Norton said, "The difference between people is mainly the mind and consciousness. The body is secondary.

"We on Planet Gok believe that man is made up of two parts: the human mind and the human body. The human mind is the form of movement of charged particles in the human brain, the essence of which is information.

"The human body is like the hardware of your earthly computers, such as the monitor, the mainframe, the keyboard, the mouse, and the tape of the recorder, while the mind is like the software and programs of the computer, such as the contents recorded inside the tape.

"When a person's body gets old or has a serious disease, we scan a person's brain with an artificial field. The information that copies the person's mind and consciousness and represents the person's mind and consciousness in numbers is then stored in a computer. After artificially creating a person without autonomous consciousness out of the body, this person's thoughts and consciousness stored in the computer is digitally loaded into this artificially created human body. Finally, the original old man's body is harmlessly disposed of so that the old man's body becomes a young man's body while the mind remains intact.

"When the artificially created human body becomes old, everything starts again. By doing this repeatedly, our people can live forever. This is what we do in our human replication factory on Planet Gok."

"Chienko, do you understand?" Willow asked.

"Oh, I understand. It's just like us earthlings fixing the inner tube of a bicycle, the inner tube is usually patched, and in serious cases, we don't patch it. We replace it with a new one. You are old or have a serious illness, simply do not cure and get a new body. However, the original ideology still retains, is that so?"

"Ah, that's right," Willow replied.

At that moment, Norton pressed his hand to his ear, probably receiving a message from the global information network, and said to us, "Gapon has arrived at the human replication factory. Let's go."

Willow, Santos, Norton, and I arrived at the Gak human replication factory in a flash through the global public motion network.

The human replication factory was very high and huge and could not be seen at a glance, and there was a row of huge virtual words above the gate.

"Ah! So imposing," I exclaimed very much.

"The Human Replication Factory has many gates. This is just one of them," Santos was not impressed.

The gate was just an aisle, and when we entered, there were still many huge houses and virtual houses. We got into an open car, about 2 meters off the ground, and could drift silently.

The Human Replication Factory was very beautiful, with exotic plants and beautiful flowers. Many three-dimensional virtual images. In front of each house, there is a virtual Gok text.

In front of one house, Norton got out of the car and met with Gapon, and we continued the tour.

We turned a lot of places, "Ah, the human replication factor is enormous!" I let out a gasp.

"You didn't see even one percent of it," Santos was not impressed.

"The human replication factory also has an underground section," Willow said.

We walked outside for a long time and came to a particularly huge house. People were walking back and forth inside, but not many. Santos said Norton was inside, and we got out of the car and walked in, and we saw Norton and Gapon.

Gapon was also over a meter tall and physically looked very fit. Gapon was very friendly and took my hand and said, "Welcome Chienko from Earth!"

Gapon picked me up from behind me, "Yes, the body is hefty."

Gapon looked at me and then at Willow and said, "Chienko is so big. How did you take it when you made love and invaded your body? When you hold each other,

which one of you has more strength and a stronger body? Which one is more durable?"

Gapon was afraid that I would not understand the meaning of his words, holding a circle-shaped object in his left hand, the fingers of his right hand-poked in and out violently and repeatedly, Gapon used this vulgar gesture to indicate the sexual behavior of Willow and me.

"There's no such thing. You're talking nonsense," Probably because this vulgar description of the sexual act by Gapon made Willow a little angry, Willow's hands that were held together parted violently made a V shape and swung them into the air.

"Something that doesn't exist? No way?" Gapon took a few steps back, looked at Norton, Willow, Santos and me with a strange look, and said, "The reason for having Chienko so far away from Earth is to study the sexual activities of Earthlings and our Goks, and to get some useful data for us through observation. Norton, is that right?"

Norton didn't answer, and Willow turned his face away and started walking. Norton, Santos, and I followed Willow.

Was Gapon hinting at me? Was Norton trying to do some special experiment on me again? I thought to myself, Don't treat me like a guinea pig.

When Gapon saw that we were not paying attention to him, he had to follow from behind, "Let me introduce our human replication factory to Chienko."

Gapon was very enthusiastic about introducing me to the various equipment and functions we saw in the human replication factory. His body language was very rich, and while talking, he gestured various movements and gestures. I didn't have much of a mind to listen, I was looking forward to seeing again the huge plump, naked, seductive women's bodies soaked in the yellow liquid inside the Gok Biological Institute on my last visit.

Finally, in the underground part of the human replication factory, we saw naked bodies immersed in a yellowish liquid, each connected by a tube on the outside. Rows and rows of containers, each tube immersed have a human body in. Although there were many, however, each human body was about the same height

and size, all-around one meter, unlike the Gok Institute of Biology, which had more than a thousand strange human bodies.

"These are our spare human bodies on the Gok planet. Once someone needs a replacement body, we will transfer a human body from here," Gapon said to me.

"You see, they all have a tube attached to the outside. This is to provide nutrition and take away excrement for the spare human body."

"Why not use the transmission technology of the global public motion network, as you do, to provide nutrition for these spare bodies?"

"Most of the nutrition and excretion is done by the transmission technology of the global public motion network. These tubes provide a circulatory system that we must design to sustain life. We cannot rely entirely on the global public motion network to provide nutrition and take away excretion. Because it might awaken the autonomous consciousness of these bodies. Which are like plants, with minds like a blank sheet of paper, you understand?" Gapon explained to me.

"Why are the alternate bodies all the same size? Why not get some alternate bodies with extra tall or tiny sizes? That might make some people like it better," I still had a lot of questions.

"One is for the convenience of making spare bodies. Like on your planet, building a product all the same size is easier to manufacture and a little more reliable in quality. Manufacturing different sizes are going to be more troublesome. Of course, this also has the traditional habits of our Gokian people.

"The body type you see results from our long and repeated research and practice. It is the best body type, suitable for our Gok planet's gravity environment and other physical and chemical environments. This body type is the best in human life, sports, sex, and disease resistance.

"There is also an important reason to prevent excessive differences in human body size, where people of larger size may harm people of smaller size. We in Goks have no moral or legal constraints, and sex is sometimes very violent and rough. We don't use laws and morals to restrain people, and it is the right choice to control the excessive size difference of people from the manufacturing source.

"This one is on the main star of our Gok system, manufacturing human bodies with tightly controlled body specifications. The human body varies greatly on other planets near the main star, and all kinds of weird bodies are available.

"A body as big as yours Chienko, encroaching on a body as small as Willow's, this is absolutely not allowed on the main star of our Gok system!"

Gapon didn't care whether Willow was angry or not and gestured with his finger at Willow's lower body.

Willow jumped away agilely and ran to my side, hugging my arm and acting contemptuously.

To divert Gapon from the topic of Willow and my sexual prowess, I asked Willow. "How many of these spare bodies do you have on Planet Gok?"

"There are a few million, right?" Willow replied.

"Human replication factories, how many of them are there, on your planet Gok?"

"Just one," Gapon said. "Human replication is the most important thing on our planet Gok, not for fun."

"On our planet, when a person reaches the age of 18, the prime of a person's life, it takes you Gok people 18 years to grow a spare human body?"

"We have time refrigerators that can speed up time. It doesn't take that long," Norton replied.

"Time refrigerator, do you know what it means, Chienko?" Gapon tried to explain to me.

"I already knew some of it during my last visit to the Gok Institute of Biology."

We continued our walking tour, and suddenly another question came to me, "One of your Goks went to your human replication factory and changed the body of a young man, will this old man's body have two 'I's' if not treated, and if so how?"

"There will definitely be two 'I's' if we don't deal with it. We will dispose of the discarded body harmlessly," Gapon replied dryly.

I still don't understand, "What do you mean by harmless treatment?"

"It means to kill you first, then burn you! Hahaha," Santos chuckled, his upper body trembling.

"Santos, you need to store some warm words in your heart. You're too scary," Willow condemned Santos's words.

"Can you also make a copy of the human body for me, an earthling?"

"You are an earthling, we don't have this program, and it would take a long time to develop it. In addition, the regulations of our Gok planet, although there are no constraints on individuals, there are strong constraints on organizations and artificial intelligence. We don't allow copy aliens. We are a factory, not a research institution. If it were a research facility, it would be allowed under certain constraints and controls," Gapon answered me clearly.

"You can't copy me, and I have reason to suspect that there can't be two of me existing in the universe. The human body that you replicate cannot be considered primitive. People who arrive at your human replication factory are killed and burned by you. Then, a person is randomly picked out and says: the human body is successfully copied!"

"Your words make me very angry!" Gapon rushed up and made a move to attack me, and just as he was about to touch my body, he suddenly jerked to a halt and said, "I have a program where you can experience what it's like to have two of me."

Gapon took us into a small room. Gapon opened the virtual screen of the Global Information Network and entered the Global Information Network, Gapon manipulated it, and a helmet-like object suddenly appeared on the table. Gapon told me to put it on my head.

I really experienced an incredible scene: I appeared in the house one moment, and Gapon, Norton, Willow, Santos standing together to talk; and then appeared outside the house, watching another me and Gapon, Norton, Willow, Santos standing together to talk.

I took off my helmet and said, "Ah! It was amazing. I did feel the presence of two of me. I now believe your human replication factory is real and reliable. I have one more question, how do you Goks choose your alternate human bodies?"

"In our human replication factory, all spare human bodies one come from natural reproduction. Most of them are purely artificially made. Once the culture matures, it will be announced on the global information network in time. Gok people usually search through the global information network and find a human body they like. They also order their own imaginary designs within the allowed range and sometimes invite friends to make references for their choices," Gapon replied.

"Haha, just like we earthlings buy clothes. I'm a man now, so if I wanted to choose a female alternate human body, would that be OK?"

"A severe mismatch between body and consciousness would cause a person great pain and is generally not allowed. Human replication factories don't cater to that kind of thinking in people," Norton replied.

"Although your Gok human body replication technology is very advanced. However, I found a severe problem. Once your Gok people meet with an accident, such as losing their footing and falling down the mountain and dying, they will not be able to replicate the human body in time, won't they be finished?"

"This?" Norton replied, "Our concept of death is different from ours. For example, a Gok astronaut expedition to your Earth and stores his consciousness and memories in the computer before he leaves. If this Gok is tragically killed while exploring Earth, we will quickly install this astronaut's consciousness into a spare human body and bring this astronaut back to life.

"When this astronaut talks to others, they will regretfully say that the memory of my trip to Earth died. We Gok people have consciousness backups, and death is only a partial loss of memory and consciousness, not the whole thing.

"If it were on our Gok planet, the global public motion network and the Global Information Network would keep track of everyone and record everyone's thinking and consciousness without interruption. They could ensure that no information about everyone's thinking and consciousness would be lost."

"On your Gok planet, replicating human bodies, can you modify the consciousness of human minds?"

"We have many huge biological institutes where Gok aliens replicate human bodies that are stronger than one generation, where the structure of the human body is more beautiful, more rational and more perfect than one generation. We often visit

the upper body structures of other planets for the same purpose of making better replacement bodies for our Goks," Norton replied.

"However, there is no alteration of human consciousness in human replication factories that respects the human mind and primitive consciousness. Except in certain biological institutes, where they can be controlled and supervised, there is a special legitimate need for partial alteration of consciousness in certain special groups of people, such as those with a tendency to mental suffering.

"Approximately how long does it take for you to scan and record a person's mind consciousness?" I asked.

"This is very fast and takes about 6 or 7 minutes according to your Earth's time," Norton answered me.

"If I customize a human body, is it possible that I have to inform my relatives and friends before the change? Otherwise, they may not recognize me?" I asked.

"Of course it is possible, but you just have to inform your friends. We Goks have no relatives, no parents or siblings, and we change our bodies to younger ones when we get old. And so on, our bodies are made by ourselves, where are the relatives?" Gapon's words reminded me.

"Do you need to pay for replicating a human body on Planet Gok? Do you need to charge for it?"

"No money is needed for this. You earthlings have to pay for everything you do," Santos said somewhat derisively.

"What if this requires money, what if there is no money? That could cause violent social unrest," Norton replied, "At least on our planet Gok, human reproduction does not require money."

How long will it take for Earth to develop immortality technology?

At the end of the tour, I breathed a sigh of relief, "On our planet, immortality has been a long-held dream of the people of Earth, and I wonder if human replication will take hundreds or thousands of years?"

"One is a matter of confidence. If you earthlings have this confidence, understand that the core of man is the ideology, and the ideology is just the form of movement of charged particles in the human brain, which belongs to information. If you earthlings have mastered the scanning technology of artificial fields, it only takes a few decades to do it," Gapon replied.

"However, the most crucial thing is that you earthlings have to know what the nature of the field is. Only after mastering the nature of the field can you use the field, an invisible substance, to penetrate deep inside the human brain and record the information of human consciousness. In addition to the field, other substances deep into the human brain will destroy the human brain tissue. For example, you earthlings mastered photons, electromagnetic waves, ultrasonic waves, X-rays deep into the human brain, all will destroy the human brain. As a result, the person is killed, what else is record?

In addition to recording the consciousness information of the human brain needing an artificial field, installing human consciousness into another person's mind also needs artificial field scanning technology, which others can not replace.

You earthlings must first decipher the nature of this field and then develop the artificial field scanning technology. The artificial field is controlled by a computer program that goes deep inside the human brain to scan the records of human consciousness. The artificial field is used to install consciousness into the alternate human brain.

In this process, the design of the artificial field scanning control software will certainly require the participation of many good mathematicians."

"The direction of the consciousness problem is also important," Norton said.

"At the core of the human being is the consciousness of the mind. It is the form of movement of charged particles in the human brain, which is essential information. Thought-consciousness activity can create perturbations in the surrounding space, causing it to fluctuate, which is space itself. The speed of fluctuation is the speed of light. It is just as important to record the fluctuating forms of space as recording the forms of motion of charged particles in the human brain.

"The body is only the carrier of thought and consciousness, is secondary. You earthlings think that the human body is the most important and the consciousness is secondary. So always focus on the body, trying to invent some drug to make the

body young forever, trying to cryopreserve the human body to achieve immortality, which is not likely to succeed. You earthlings will not succeed either if you go in the wrong direction," Santos nonchalantly said this about us Earthlings.

"Chienko, you earthlings spend the most money on drugs and alcohol; the second most money on weapons to kill people. You earthlings think that people who are single-mindedly engaged in scientific research are fools and madmen. My analysis is that you earthlings are not developing the future science but are going backward. Because all your former scientists are dead, there are no scientists now, and you treat limbless and brainless technicians as scientists.

"In addition to fighting and struggling, you will oppress, bully and deceive your kind. After many years you will regress to a primitive society, and you will be no different from a group of monkeys. The technology of human replication has nothing to do with you earthlings. It is not a question of whether you can do it or not, but you will never think that there is such a thing as human replication.

"In short, even if we tell you the secret of immortality, I don't see how Chienko's return to Earth can be of much use. Chienko came back to say so. Everyone must think he is crazy.

"There's another thing about Earthlings: part of them is doing things and another part of them always destroying."

Norton said, "I also do not think Chienko back can drive the Earth to develop the technology of immortality. The technology of immortality is not easy, mainly because the people of Earth are very strong in habitual thinking, conservative in their thinking, and bound to themselves. If you Chienko goes back to propagate, you earthlings believe your words and let go. As long as you master the tool of artificial field scanning, according to their Earth's time, you can succeed in a few decades.

"Because as soon as this step of artificial field scanning to record human mind consciousness is completed, human immortality will become a reality. The human mind's consciousness is stored in the human brain, and the death and decay of the body lead to the loss of the mind's consciousness. Stored in the computer, easy to maintain, there is no such situation. The rest is to wait, one can slowly wait for the human replication technology to mature."

Chapter 25

The New Human Species on Planet Gok

Shortly after visiting the human replication factory on Planet Gok, Norton, Santos, and Willow took me on another tour of Planet Gok's new human research centers.

Since the Gok can make their own bodies, their people are constantly trying to develop many new and strange races of humans.

It seemed to be in a huge house in this center, and the sky seemed to be covered by something.

Here, I saw many strange and odd human races.

One of them is a black, shiny metal man with cooler skin and a very flexible body. The heavy body made all the difference when it came to making love to it. However, it was too physically demanding for me. I remember it well.

A few metal humanoids just had metal-like skin and flesh that didn't feel like metal.

A few metal humanoids had metal molded skin on parts of their bodies, with a natural transition between metal skin and flesh skin.

I also saw several thin women with turquoise skin practicing high jumping. Their ability to jump high was extremely impressive. Squatting on the ground, like a frog, they quickly jumped up and could jump to a height several times their own height.

Norton went up and talked to them for a few minutes, and one of them approached me like a boxer accepting a challenge.

She walked into me, and I could see clearly that she was a little over a meter tall and naked. The front of the body was a light green, the back was a very dark turquoise, darker than a frog's, and the armpits and pussy were a very light green, close to white. The different colors of the body are gradually transitioned, and the transition is very natural.

Her body is extremely smooth and shiny, like a well-polished jasper. The whole person is extremely thin, the thickest part of the body, no more than my arm. The waist is extremely slender, the breasts are thin and long, and the slit in the pubic area is hidden between the legs, completely invisible at standing.

Global Information Network customer service Karen reminded me that this person belongs to a race of people whose bodies can be split, and with high energy, so be careful.

This skinny woman approached me and suddenly jumped up like a spring, crossed her legs, clamped them around my waist, and slowly slid her body. As my penis entered the inside of her body, root was immediately tightened by a powerful force.

At the same time, her arms and legs locked my body in place and then felt a fleshy tube burrow into me ...

It seems that their sexual interest is not focused on the man's penis like women on our earth. Their sexual interest is concentrated in the inner cavity of the man's body.

Of course, when confronted with me, their women probably think that the inside of my body is simply a hollow cavity, just like the men on their planet.

I usually just feel a fishy red, or purplish red, glowing black flash before my eyes while my face is covered, and I can't see anything or breathe. The color inside their bottom two flesh would occasionally flash turquoise blue or some other color highlight.

Their men, because they can get blood oxygen from a distance through the transmission technology of the global public motion network, and their lungs only serve to vocalize and assist in breathing. Their men, therefore, do not care that their faces are covered.

The women I had sex with apparently didn't realize that I was a terrestrial and needed to breathe at all times. Usually, I had to use my hands and force a slit open to allow myself to breathe.

Once they were sure they had a firm lock on my head and face, the fleshy tubes beneath them began to rapidly and savagely extend from my mouth inward, and you could clearly feel one traveling down my throat and into my stomach.

When they reach the stomach, they are usually very vomituous, causing dry heaving, which can be greatly slowed by their flesh tubes spewing out a sticky liquid. They squirt more of the slimy fluid when they get to the intestines.

At times, the large amount of sticky fluid created a lot of pressure in my abdomen, accompanied by an extreme pleasure that spread from my abdomen to my whole body ...

I saw many merged human and animal species in this center, both as some kind of animal and partly like a human. It was more like a combination of humans and mollusks, such as worms, snails, and octopuses. Some human species were covered with jelly and jasper, and others had thick, shiny hair in a thousand different ways.

Norton said to me, "Many of these human races are to be eliminated, and not many are really popular. The most critical thing in making a new human race is a coordinated match between the human mind and body, and we not only have a lot of experiments, but we also use our supercomputers to simulate it."

Then I contacted many different women, but most of them felt they were too powerful, too fierce, too perverted to be overwhelming.

Finally, they opened a 3-D virtual image and asked me to pick a human race. I saw a woman with a body like our earthlings and jelly-like skin on her body, very quiet and beautiful. I guess her won't make any trouble, so I picked her.

Really saw her, and the picture is a little different, the body translucent, like a kind of snow cream, and like a kind of snail's body, the interior of the body vaguely black.

She was standing naked on a delicate white bed. At their command, I went up, and she came up, wrapping her arms around me and feeling her entire body extraordinarily soft and cold, like touching a leech, giving me goosebumps. She squirmed her body towards me like a leech ...

When I came back, I felt very humiliated.

Chapter 26

The Criminal Space of Gok

Norton, Santos, Willow, and the others once took me to a special area of space, which was still on their main planet, but where the light was dark, and every day seemed to be cloudy, and the sky looked like it had been painted a kind of greenish-gray.

Karen, a customer service agent for the Global Information Network, told me, "Actually, it's just an illusion. Every person who walks into this area of space, the GPMN and the Global Information Network create this illusion in a person's brain for the purpose of warning people who come in that this place is a gathering place for people with certain criminal tendencies."

The Goks do not use morality or laws to restrain people from committing crimes. GPMN transmissions are mainly used to deal with crime. For example, suppose a person tries to kill another person while doing so. In that case, the highly intelligent GPMN network realizes that something is wrong and separates the two instantly so that the crime cannot be further committed.

However, some criminals resort to deception and other means to sexually assault another person. Once the sexual organs are inside the victim's body, they torture the victim and make them suffer. However, because the organs inside the two persons are entangled at this point, it is generally impossible to ask the GPMN to separate them.

Some criminals have advanced technology, especially many of them organize to block, interfere and deceive the work of the GPMN. Or they use special means to make the victim very painful. Still, they present an enjoyable enjoyment on the outside, thus deceiving the GPMN so that the GPMN cannot recognize the actual situation.

However, the highly intelligent GPMN, Global Information Network will make a comprehensive assessment of all the behaviors of these criminals. Once these criminals are found to be doing this for a long time, causing serious harm and suffering to many people. These criminals will be sent to live in some special areas, and if these criminals do not want to live in this area and run to other areas for a long time, they are blocked by GPMN, Global Information Network. They

may not get the GPMN and Global Information Network service, and their life will be very difficult. Planet Gok mainly uses the GPMN plus zoning rules to deal with crime."

Karen, the Global Information Network customer service officer, also said to me. "The area of space you are entering is where women with toxic bodies often operate and is the home base for these people. Many women with toxic bodies gather in this area, and they have a strong tendency to attack men. Chienko, you are a male should be more careful. These women communicate and cooperate with each other, researching various toxins, passing them down from generation to generation, constantly pushing the boundaries, making them skilled in the use of toxins, and they are happy to do so."

We walked around the area, and soon Norton and the others spotted a target, and they gestured for me to come forward, leaving me as prey at the door while a few of them hid.

I had to walk up and saw a female with an extremely delicate body and features, extremely slim, wearing a tight sweatshirt similar to ours on Earth on top and a shiny ultra-short skirt with similar thin metallic threads on the bottom. Body complexion is pinkish-white with slight dark cyan color. Hair like many shiny black rubber tubes, softly hanging down, it seems that she belongs to the softness of women.

Two styles of female body types are most common on their home planet. One is the soft type, i.e., extremely delicate, well-proportioned, with soft, naturally drooping hair. Two long, round breasts. The lower body has a neat, soft, naturally drooping tube of flesh, single but bright and pure. This slim woman is of this type.

There is also a rugged type, which has small arms and legs and an extremely slender waist, but, in sharp contrast, a very full body. The breasts are short and large, like two large orbs, and the buttocks are also extremely plump and hairy explosion type. The fleshy tubes of the lower body are also disorganized and intertwined. Like many wildly dancing venomous snakes, the colors are also very fancy. Some of them look like the patterns on the cobras and sylphs on the Earth, and the warning colors make people jumpy.

This woman walked expressionlessly, and when she saw me, there was a thief's gleam in her eyes. It seemed that it might be my large size and special appearance that aroused her sexual interest.

Some women on their planet have a strong fetish for sexual aggression against men, especially men with exceptional looks, and they are never willing to let it go easily.

But she saw me and quickly ran away. Could it be that I thought wrong? Later, I learned that she did have a strong sexual interest in me, and she quickly ran away and did not look for a secluded place to have sex with me.

In this particular area, once their women have taken a fancy to a male, they can initiate a sexual assault on a male in the street, in full view of everyone, without bothering about anyone else. They can also ask the GPMN and Global Information Network to build a virtual barrier around them to hide from others.

Later, Norton and the others said she quickly ran away, crouched on the floor, and concentrated on the toxins in her body that were gathering in the main tube of her lower body. Then, pretending nothing was wrong, she slowly approached me again.

According to our earthly aesthetics, she had a gorgeous, wonderful face. She deliberately dressed as a soft, budding, lovely girl, but her big eyes revealed a cold, hidden murderous aura, just like the gaze of the two top swordsmen before exchanging blows in the movie *The Swordsmen in Double Flag Town*.

Only her gaze was firm and sharp, while I was timid and fearful. I know that on our planet when a man or woman makes love for the first time, they think about each other and their pleasurable feelings. And on their planet, the first time a man and woman make love, they think about how to torture and abuse each other and make each other feel unbearable pain while feeling pleasure. This is something I have been taught many times.

Karen, the customer service of Global Public Information Network, once introduced their planet as 'the planet of sex'. I don't think this is accurate. Their planet is actually 'Planet of Sexual Abuse'.

Especially this physically toxic, intensely aggressive, sadistically addicted woman. Probably even more so.

From Norton and the others and the information network customer service Karen, I learned that this woman's body was poisonous, and I wondered what secret weapon this poisonous woman was hiding that I had never even seen. I had experienced

other powerful women before, so, at this point, the heart was filled with extreme fear, but because of the fear of Norton and the others, I did not dare to retreat.

As we were about to brush past each other, she really struck. She crouched down fiercely and popped up like a frog with amazing speed. The false clothes on her body quickly disappeared, and her body came at me head-on like a snowflake.

The main fleshy tube of her lower body rushed out with lightning speed, arcing through the air and quickly shooting out a clear liquid that hit my lower body. I felt a shudder, dizzy, the world went black, and a stream of hot liquid instantly penetrated my lower body.

This liquid she hit was probably a nerve anesthetic designed to short-circuit my brain, temporarily losing the ability to think and not controlling my body very well.

Because on this planet, once a male realizes that this woman facing him may have a strong penchant for sexual assault, the male can use his mind to ask the GPMN to remove himself, and her desire for sexual assault is going to fall through.

These women with a strong penchant for sexual assault have to move not only fast to be successful in their attacks but also be good at using toxins, just like a western cowboy, with a fast draw and powerful gunfire, as well as accurate shooting.

They quickly sprayed toxins is to make the male brain lose the ability to think and judge for a short time. Forget about asking the GPMN to get themselves away from this dangerous woman who can not control their body well so that this woman can easily carry out the next step.

After injecting the toxin, they move fast and then slow, fast because they are afraid that you will ask the GPMN to let yourself escape, slow because they are here to torture you.

The first quickly let their meat tube into the male's body. Once the meat tube is inside the male's body, it is very difficult for the male to ask the GPMN to take himself out because the two bodies are already entangled. There is usually no way to ask the GPMN to separate the two people without someone else helping from a remote location to start the advanced procedure

The sexual activity was over, and with a very graceful look, she jumped to the floor and left without a moment's hesitation.

But I was exhausted, and I felt a great change in the color of heaven and Earth and all the surrounding objects, and all the scenery seemed to be covered with a grayish-yellow color that I could not see clearly. I blinked hard to return to normal, but I still saw that color.

I tried to walk towards Norton and the others, but walking was like stepping on cotton, my body could not control my balance, and I could not move. At that moment, they helped me to leave.

Chapter 27

The Money of Planet Gok

Once, I went to a so-called entertainment place with Willow, Norton, and Santos. When we went in, I saw Willow looking at a wall, and the writing of Gok appeared on the wall immediately, and the writing on this wall disappeared soon after Willow left.

"What are you looking at?" I asked Willow curiously.

"I'm checking my wealth value through the global information network."

"Wealth value? What does that mean?"

"It's what you call money on Earth. It's like you earthlings checking how much money you have left in the bank," Willow replied.

"Ahhhhh! " I was a little surprised that,

"Why do you need money even if your planet Gok is so developed? What do you need money for when you have everything you need?" I find it hard to understand.

Norton said, "Although the technology of our Gok planet is more advanced than your Earth, the things you need on your Earth are not important to us. Or rather, the process of obtaining them is so easy for us that we can get them almost for free. However, we Gok people also have other needs, such as asking others to serve them and needing access to special information. With needs to come transactions, and with transactions comes money, so money is indispensable."

"Money can also arrange the social division of labor, and planets in the universe that are more developed than ours still use money," Santos interjected.

"However, money on our planet Gok is virtual and invisible in kind, unlike money on your planet, which can be banknotes. Our money is just a number on a global information network. We earn, spend, and consume money, and the global information network automatically tracks and records it.

"When you earn money, the global information network keeps track for you, and when you spend money, it also keeps track for you, you go out without money,

people can't see money, money is just a number on the global information network.

"We can also check our wealth value through our own brain and the link to the global information network. Sometimes it's too annoying. We use an external computer to check again," Willow said.

"I still don't quite understand, for example, I work for the boss on Earth, for example, digging a hole for the boss ..."

"Hahahaha," Santos laughed out loud, "why does Chienko just like to dig holes?"

"It's not that I like to dig holes. I dig mud a lot. I used to dig eels on Earth, and I had to dig a lot of mud in a day. For example, I dug a hole for a boss on Earth, and the boss gave me money. And on your planet Gok, digging a pit for your boss on Gok, your boss on Gok gives me money, and you don't have physical bills? How can you give it to me?"

"It's very simple!" Willow said. "Open the global information network, how much money the boss gives you, you will see how much your wealth value has increased. Or the boss sends a message through his own brain and the global information network link if you are like our Gok planet people brain can link to the global information network, immediately you can know how much your wealth value has increased.

"It's just that you Chienko are earthlings, although your brain can now also link to our global information network. But you can't use it. you have no identity in our global information network, and the wealth value is given to you, you can't accept it normally, according to the Gok people's way than on Earth is indeed some trouble."

"So how do you Gok people earn money?"

"On our Gok planet, any person can get the same, certain amount of wealth value regularly. There would be no problem with a normal life," Norton said.

"But it's not easy to earn extra, more money. Almost all the money is earned through the Global Public Motion Network and the Global Information Network, so making money has to be done around the two major networks.

"On our planet Gok, there are many organizations that arise through the Global Information Network, which we call Cyber Protocol Tribes, and on your planet, you can call them Forum Places.

"Willow, Santos, and I are all members inside a tribe called 'Research Terrans'. We are all interested in Terrans and have been examining and studying Terrans for a long time. So we all have some say in what is going on with your Terrans. The study of your Terrans will also enable us to gain wealth value.

"We intend to build a physical house that will serve as a gathering place for us to study Terrans and display Terran items. When this house is completed, Willow, Santos, and I can also gain some wealth value.

"Now we will start building the house, and you can see how we make money by building the house, Chienko. We are now going back to Willow's residence and start working."

Through the Global Public Motion Network, Norton, Santos, Willow, and I returned to Willow's residence. All three turned on their virtual computers, and all operated on them.

"How can you guys do it on the computer if you're not building a house online?" I asked.

"Oh, yes," Willow turned over his left hand, very elegantly, so that the palm was facing up, "just operate on the global information network, and you can build the house. After the house is built, we'll go over it together."

"The first step is to enter the *Gok Bioresearch Protocol Tribe*, " Norton said, "and provide the *Gok Bioresearch Protocol Tribe* with a report discussing the importance of studying Earthlings. This report, which I have provided before, has now been approved. You see, we set up this *Terran research facility* to get these wealth values."

"I have now entered into the *Gok house manufacturing agreement tribe*, we gave them a certain amount of wealth values, they helped us build the houses, and they now want us to provide the structural drawings of the houses," Santos said, "But it takes a long time to design a house structure plan."

"You can search the global information network for ready-made, free house structure plans," Willow said, "I'll search."

A moment later, Willow says it's done.

"How long will it take the *Gok Housing Manufacturing Protocol Tribe* to get this house built?" I asked.

"In an instant, not even a few seconds according to your time on Earth," Norton said, "Gok planets build houses and industries make products in a flash. It doesn't take much time to build. It just takes some time to design."

"Why so fast?"

"*Gok House Manufacturing Protocol Tribe* is building houses through a global public motion network that can remotely cut and process objects at high speed; can move objects; can cold weld at high speed, and assemble at high speed. All of this is done automatically under the control of a computer program that works extremely fast," Norton replied.

"Even the people in the *Gaucha Housing Manufacturing Protocol Tribe*, they don't go to the building the site of the house, they also operate remotely on the global information network."

A square appeared in the center of Willow's virtual computer, rapidly expanding to both sides, and Willow's closed hands expanded with the square as he read, "The house is built!"

Through the Global Public Motion Network, several of us soon arrived at the house that had just been built.

The house was tall and beautiful, and indeed it was a physical house, not a virtual one.

Norton stroked the smooth walls and said, "This is cut from the rock on the mountain by the Global Public Motion Network, not artificially made, and still retains the texture of the rock, which I like very much, very beautiful."

"After this house is built, you will make a lot of money by building this house, right?" I asked them.

"Yes, we have increased our wealth value a lot," Santos replied, "and later, when this house comes into play, we can continue to have an increase in wealth value."

"If this house doesn't do anything later, it may have to be torn down, and we won't have any subsequent income," Norton added.

"In some special cases on Planet Gok, buildings and houses that are harmful to people and the environment may also have to be deducted later from the wealth value of the owner who built them."

"I see that it is easy for you to build houses, so it is easy to earn money. Why do you say that it is difficult to earn money?" I asked, puzzled.

"The main issue is access right, that is, whether your proposal will be approved and responded to," Norton said. "Also, you have to join a tribe of agreement and rely on an organization; it's hard for an individual to make money."

"Individuals can also make money by providing services to others, doing research, creating culture and art, etc," Willow said.

"If you can't make money, how will you Gok people get by?"

"Ah, don't worry too much about this, we can get a fixed wealth value regularly, and there is no problem with basic living. It's just that if you want to live a colorful life, live a happier life, and have more experiences, then you have to work hard and get some extra wealth values," Willow said.

"In addition, many aspects of our Gok people's lives, supplementing, traveling, living, playing the most games, having the most pets, healing, human health care, replacing the body, etc., are all free."

"If I do nothing but get regular wealth values, and I work hard to save, over time, I might become rich too?" I asked.

"That's a negative thought. You Chienko might be a lazy person if you live on our Gok planet," Santos said.

"On our Gok planet, you always don't earn and spend money, and a portion of your wealth value may be deducted. It's easy to identify your situation through an algorithm. Our Gok planet also discourages lazy people."

"On our Gok planet, wealth and power are merged into one. Whoever holds the value of wealth can have the ability to dictate the behavior of others, which equates to power. Simply put, if you are a great wealthy person, you are a leader, and you have influence. That's why money is more important on Planet Gok."

Norton said, "Many of our items are free. As you can see, in our dwellings, there is very little inside, and making money by producing items, as you do on Earth, does not work on our planet Gok. Our individuals must be dependent on a group to make a lot of money, and our individuals have a hard time making money because they can't compete with a powerful group.

"How can you compete with a powerful group that provides supplies to the public, the vast majority of which are free? Our individuals can only provide personalized products or offer personalized services.

In particular, the groups that have mastered the global public motion network, the global information network. Various advanced algorithms provide free goods, information, services, etc., to people on a large scale, resulting in many individuals being unable to compete with them and losing most of their opportunities to make money."

"It seems that there is no hope for me to bring some of your Planet Gok's money back to Earth to show off and show off."

"According to the rules of our Gok planet, you are not allowed to bring any items back," Santos said.

Chapter 28

The Politics of Planet Gok

Once, I went with Norton to visit a Gok biologist (pronounced: Ivinson). Ivinson had the same build as Norton, a steady face, sharp eyes, and a brilliant look. He was a peer with Norton, more famous than Norton, and was Norton's leader. When he saw me, he asked Norton, "Am I able to communicate with this earthling?"

"Yes, using the Global Public Motion Network and the Global Information Network, we can translate our language into their Earth language and transmit it remotely to his ears or brain so that he can understand what we are saying.

And what he says, the GPMN and GIN translate it and then transmit it remotely to our brains via artificial field scanning. In this way, he and we can easily communicate verbally."

"I don't know much about this stuff, and my knowledge seems a little backward," Ivinson said. "A Chienko from Earth are very welcome. I am interested in your Earth. Norton, Willow, Santos, and I are all members of the *Researching Earthlings Tribe* on the Global Information Network. We often discuss your Earthlings, and we can communicate well."

I asked Iverson, "How many nations are there on your planet Gok?"

"We have only one country on Planet Gok, and the whole planet is one country," Ivinson replied.

"Then who is the supreme leader of your planet Gok?"

"We don't have a supreme leader."

"You don't have a supreme leader on Planet Gok? It's hard to imagine that even a gangsters has a head even on our planet. When I first set foot on your planet Gok, I thought there might be some big official on your planet Gok to welcome me, but no, so that's it."

"Technically speaking, the top leaders of our planet Gok are on a global public information network. This virtual network could be called the *Global Information Network Protocol Algorithm Alliance*," Ivinson said.

"I'm the ally of the *Gok biological research tribe*, and I just have some leadership in the biological research piece.

"The leaders of Planet Gok are essentially an algorithmic agreement. We all agree, we all accept each other, and it just exists in a global information network. Of course, these algorithmic protocols are constantly evolving. They are constantly being modified. Many algorithmic versions have emerged. The leaders on your planet are some specific individuals, right?"

"The structure of leaders on our planet is a pyramidal shape. There are many countries on Earth. The country's top leader is called the president or the grand president. the next is called the governor or called the governor of the state; then the next is called the governor of the county; then the next is called the mayor of the town or township; then the next is called the mayor of the village, and then the next is the people."

"Our whole planet Gok is a country. Gok is a galaxy system surrounded by dozens of planets, all inhabited. All of these planets are governed by the planet Gok. Strictly speaking, the Gok galaxy is a country. The whole Gok galaxy is not divided into different countries," Norton said.

"Our top leader is the Global Information Network Algorithm Protocol Alliance; the next step is the Global Information Network Tribal Alliance, and the next step is the common people."

"The people who really hold the real power on our planet. I think it's the group of people who control the Global Public Motion Network," Santos said.

"If you think about it, we can't do anything without the Global Public Motion Network, and the Global Public Motion Network actually controls the entire planet of Gok behind the scenes."

"I have a different perspective," said Willow.

"There's a special *Pricing Algorithm Tribal Alliance* that sets the price for what we do and how much wealth value we get. I think this *Pricing Algorithm Tribal Alliance* that sets the price for us is more powerful than these people who control the Global Public Motion Network."

"Determining how much money a person should get for doing something, with so many people and so many things around the world, pricing is a systematic and extremely complex thing. One person can't do it. This led to the emergence of a natural consortium of information network algorithms. It was the first algorithmic consortium that emerged that was actually many people working with each other and compromising with each other to give reasonable pricing," Norton said.

"The *Total Algorithmic Consortium* that manages the various algorithmic consortia on the global information network is our top leadership group on Planet Gok."

"At one point, I felt that the *Pricing Algorithm Alliance* might have deliberately under-calculated my wealth value, and I warned them that if they ignored me. I then complained to the *Global Information Network Supervision Alliance*, They immediately apologized and added the undercounted wealth value to me. It felt like they had a good attitude," Soudel said.

"It's probably more impressive to send wealth values directly to our tribal alliance."

...

"Surprisingly, you can't tell me who the top leader of your Gok planet is," I said.

"Your leaders are, to put it bluntly, algorithms in computers and networks that are virtual. How can you people be willingly led by virtual leaders? Your planet is highly developed, so why would it be virtual leaders?"

"The virtual leaders of our Planet Gok have also evolved gradually, it wasn't something that everyone decided in a meeting one day," Iverson said.

"The Global Information Network plus the Global Public Motion Network developed to the point where people relied primarily on the Global Public Motion Network and the Global Information Network for their wealth. The Global Information Network plus the Global Public Motion Network can solve almost all the problems in people's lives and production, and the emergence of virtual leaders is the inevitable result."

Ivinson opened the virtual computer beside him, and many war scenes appeared on the virtual screen, with dense crowds in commotion, as if it were a war in the cold weapon war era.

Ivinson said, "Looking back at history, the planet Gok once had many countries. There were frequent wars between each other and your planet. The wars were simply to compete for energy and material wealth. With the advent of global information networks and Global Public Motion Networks, energy and material wealth are no longer important to Planet Gok and become free.

"Since there was no need to compete for energy and material wealth, banknotes were digitized, and the state lost the power to issue banknotes, resulting in the loss of state power.

"Whereas the Global Public Motion Network allows one to be anywhere in the world in a second, the state's existence becomes increasingly unnecessary. Still, it creates problems for people to travel and constrains the development of society. Since the Global Public Motion Network can stop people from committing crimes anywhere, anytime, the state loses its function of fighting crime and maintaining social order. Eventually, the state faded away on Planet Gok.

"With the disappearance of the state, the leaders of the state also disappeared, and the algorithmic protocol coalition on the global information network gradually took over the functions of the state leaders.

"The Algorithmic Protocol Alliance on the Global Information Network actually existed before the state completely disappeared on our planet Gok."

"Let me ask a ridiculous question, don't laugh. Is it hard for you Gok to become leaders, that is, to become what you call a tribal alliance?"

"It should be challenging. First, you have to choose a tribe. For example, you are a researcher of biology, very insider to biological research, have your own unique insights, and choose the piece of *Gok Biological Research Tribe*. Often in the global information network to express their views and try to participate in various matters. After a long time, various things clearly exceed the current leader. This exceeds, there is an algorithm for accurate statistics. With the consent of the tribe members, you can replace the existing leader.

However, in general, leader are not very casually changed, and, the Goks are immortal, the process is very long, want to become an ally to have a lot of patience."

"Then is it okay if I spend money on it? For example, if I have a lot of money and give a lot of money to the tribe members, can I become a leader soon?" I asked.

"Haha!" Santos laughed out loud, "You earthlings are very good at this and have maintained a special ability in bribery."

"Spending money to buy allies is hardly successful on our Gok planet because we Gokkans live our basic life for free, and money is just needed for extra enjoyment, so the need for money is not that strong," Norton said.

"Also, we have a special *Global Information Network Oversight Alliance* which makes it difficult to achieve because you spend money on allies that are quickly stopped."

"Chienko, the Internet has appeared on your planet as our global information network, and once you earthlings have deciphered the essence of this field, you can put up a Global Public Motion Network. With the Global Public Motion Network, you earthlings can also appear anywhere on the globe in one second, and your countries will gradually disappear. Eventually, the whole planet will become one country," Iverson said.

"The leaders of your earthlings will gradually be replaced by virtual leaders on the Internet, which is the trend of the development of civilization in the whole universe. The advanced civilizations of the universe will come to this step, and no one can stop it. That your people are the virtual leaders of the Internet is bound to happen, it just depends on how long it takes for your people to decipher the nature of the field."

"So finally, who is the most powerful person on your planet?" I asked.

"The essence of a virtual leader on an information network is an artificially created intelligence, an algorithm. It is the various algorithms that control and dominate our planet. Who is the person who creates them and owns them? It is mathematicians! There is no doubt that the people who really control our planet are mathematicians behind it," Iverson said.

"Can't physicists do that? Isn't physics important?" I asked.

"Physics is important, and physics is the basis of all science. But at a certain point, physics naturally ends and doesn't evolve any further. No matter what planet in the

universe, no matter what civilization, once it is realized that the universe is made up of objects and the surrounding space, the rest does not exist. There is no third thing that exists alongside it. The rest is a description by our observers of the motion of objects in space or of the space itself around them. Then physics naturally comes to an end. The depth of physics ends there, and the rest is just tinkering, that's all. But there is no end to mathematics.

Mathematicians are also scary, for example, because they form a circle and hold the resources. You want to fit into their circle, you have to decipher the access codes they set, or they don't take you for a ride and won't let you into their circle.

These codes are various algorithms. These algorithms are so scary that many genius-level people can't get into them.

For example, the formula for the distribution of prime numbers for you earthlings. For thousands of years and countless efforts, they could not complete it. If they mastered the prime number distribution formula and used it as an access code, it would be a nightmare for you earthlings who want to add people."

Chapter 29

Virtual Travel and Virtual Reality Games

Once, at Willow's place, I asked Willow, "Why do I think you Gok people have a characteristic of doing everything lazily and without hurry."

"The life of Gok people mainly plays. Ordinary people do not work. Only people with special skills work. Work is only for a few people. Those few who work just a bit compared to the amount of time they spend playing. If you develop technology on Earth to a certain extent, it is also like this," Willow slept in bed, rolled over, and said. "For most ordinary Gok people like me, we don't have to think about eating and drinking like you earthlings do because the global public motion network can automatically provide our bodies with energy and nutrition under the control of a computer program.

"Our clothes are virtual, a virtual image created remotely on our bodies by the global information network. So we don't think about wearing clothes like you earthlings do.

"We don't have parents. We don't have brothers and sisters. We don't worry about getting sick. We don't worry about dying. You earthlings seek wealth and power; we seek feelings and experiences. Life is nothing but playing or playing. Playing is all we have in life, and playing allows us to gain more experience."

"Wow, I kind of get it. So how do you guys usually play? Where do you guys go to play? What do you play mostly?"

"Oh, there are very many ways to play. We'll take you places to play too. We often use virtual tours ... " Willow said. suddenly jumped off the bed and said, "Chienko. I'll take you to a virtual tour!"

"Okay then? Let's go now?" I stood up, turned around, and walked to the door.

"Go where? You can take a virtual tour right here," Willow took my arm with both hands and leaned her head on me very flirtatiously, "I'll open the virtual travel now."

Willow crossed her hand in the air, and a white smoke immediately rose in the air. The white smoke soon turned into a three-dimensional image that grew larger and larger. It was a three-dimensional image created remotely by their global public motion network and global information network.

Several tree-like plants appeared in the image, surrounded by what resembled a vast grassland. Gok's text is floating on it. I scanned it and GIN's customer service staff translated it. "Savage Plains."

"We'll soon receive equipment; choose a mounted beast; choose a weapon such as a bow and an arrow; and choose a servant, and choose a pet. But I don't want a pet. We are going back to the barbaric era, do you understand?" Willow said.

"Well, I understand," In fact, I was also confused.

"Okay, our virtual trip officially begins," Willow used his hand in the air again, and we suddenly felt a huge change in the surrounding scene, and Willow and I had merged into the three-dimensional virtual image just now.

We were standing in the savage grassland. Willow said, "I chose a background similar to the primitive society of your Earth. "

Willow and I were naked, with only some leaves and garlands on our bodies. We became a pair of primitive people walking on the desolate grassland.

Later, we came to a place where many animals were gathered. Willow and I led a mount that looked like a lion and a horse. Willow and I were given a bow and arrow and a scimitar in another place.

Willow started to say she didn't want a pet but changed her mind after seeing one, so we didn't choose a servant.

As we were walking, we saw three men chasing a man. Willow said it was three bandits chasing a merchant and trying to kill him.

"We should help this merchant and fight these three robbers," I suggested. But Willow wanted us to hide. I said, "If the battle fails, and we are killed, is that a painful feeling?"

"That's not true. It's just that this virtual trip of ours will be over," Willow said.

"Then why don't we go on the offensive? You see, that poor merchant was killed."

"There's no reason! Listen to me," Willow suddenly became rude, "We can only attack when I say attack!"

Later, we encountered a large group of people, but Willow told us to attack. I hesitated, but Willow wielded a machete and already rushed forward. We fought bravely to kill the enemy, but we were hit by many arrows, and each time we were hit, we could clearly feel the pain.

Seeing that we were about to be captured, we had to roll down the cliff. At the bottom of the cliff, I complained about Willow's blind command. Willow said I was not brave and stupid. We just argued. Willow said not to play. With a stroke of the hand, the surrounding scene suddenly changed and returned to Willow's house.

Willow said suavely, "Chienko, I said you are stupid, you are not angry, right? Let's continue our virtual trip, right?"

"Well, I'm not angry. This virtual trip is like the real thing. It's fun, and I want to continue playing."

"Okay, let's continue the virtual trip!" The flirtatious look on Willow's face suddenly changed, "But this time we travel separately, I never want to travel with you again."

Willow stroked her hand in the air, and a stream of smoke reappeared. The three-dimensional virtual image gradually appeared again, re-entering the virtual travel scene.

This time, I could make up my own mind, and I chose a game of *Pink Peach Garden*.

"Damn it!" Willow said.

Willow chose something *Savage Land*. Why do you like to fight and kill, Willow?

This *Pink Peach Garden* may be the love aspect. There may be sexual content, right? Sure enough, seeing this scene: many soft pink tulles was hanging down in the sky. Surrounded by two rows of peach tree-like plants, huge peach blossoms wrapped around the delicate body of a pink woman. People walked in the middle

of the two rows of peach trees, women in the middle of the peach blossoms to make a variety of provocative and flirtatious gestures, a voice of the screen said, resist the temptation to walk out victorious.

As I walked, the peach blossoms on either side got closer and closer to me, and I could even touch the women's bodies in the peach blossoms. The skin of these bodies had an incredibly smooth feel and a strong as if a fresh fragrance emanated from the young girl. Intoxicating and giving infinite temptation.

Damn it! Why do I want to control myself? Why do I must get out of those peach blossom?

Peach blossoms have been very close to people walking to the last few steps. Many women inside the peach blossoms reached out their little pink hands and touched me. I wanted to put my arms around the woman in the peach blossoms. I thought, What does she want? I will satisfy her with what she wants.

However, suddenly, a heart-shaped balloon between the woman inside the peach blossoms and me. Above the balloon flashed a row of Planet Gok text, and I scanned it, and the translation of the Global Information Network Customer Service Karen came to my ears, "Your beloved woman is calling you!"

Damn it! Who is my beloved woman? It can't be Willow calling, right? This time is to mess up, right?

I was right. The so-called beloved woman is Willow.

"Didn't you say you didn't want to travel with me anymore?"

"Ah, didn't I change my mind? I'm going to turn you into my mount now. Travel around on your body. In the age of barbarism, you were my riding beast; in the sea, you were the big fish; in the age of your Earth's cars, you were my couch cushion; in our flying saucer, you were my seat in the saucer."

"I am a human being. How can you turn me into these messes!"

"I have a way to make sure you're happy to be ridden by me," Willow said confidently, pointing her hand at me, and I was indeed transformed into a sitting beast that looked like a lion and a horse.

Willow lifted her skirt and sat on me, obviously feeling Willow's lower body was naked against mine, ah, so Willow said I was happy to be ridden by her because of this, but her smooth skin was indeed stimulating.

Willow and I embarked on another virtual trip. We went to the primitive tribes together, to the bottom of the sea; to the depths of a volcano and saw the roaring fires and raging spurts of red-red lava. And went to many strange places.

Later, the flying saucer we were piloting flew to a warring planet and was shot down and burned up. Both Willow and I were captured by the people of this planet and were experimented on. Our bodies were dissected, and everything felt real. The sound of cutting skin could even be heard when the bodies were dissected.

Later, with the help of a few people from another planet, we escaped and started a new journey. In the end, Willow blindly commanded and made a mess, and we ended the virtual trip in a quarrel.

But Willow didn't seem satisfied. He invited Santos, Norton, and us to go together to a particular virtual travel place.

We arrived at the venue via the global public motion network.

The venue was tall and grand, but there were no doors. There were many circles on the floor under the walls. People went in and stood in a circle under the wall. A light slowly rotated around the circle, and many Gok words and some pictures appeared on the wall. Norton and the others pressed on the wall, and we all went in.

The space inside was large and divided into many small pieces. A small piece of space can accommodate a person. People walking inside are quickly levitated, as if weightless in space.

Later I learned that the virtual travel of the Goans is a variety of scenes signal through the artificial field of scanning interception technology into the human brain. Make the human body suspended in the air and can adjust the body's posture. The purpose is to give people a more realistic feeling. And in Willow's home, it's all about people sleeping in bed, and there is no good effect here.

Professional virtual tour places are different from Willow's home, with more choices, more realistic scenes, and various human sensations that are no different

from reality. However, I have to keep my brain awake. Always say to yourself that this is a virtual trip.

But in the game, a person receives certain signals that may be processed. For example, if one travels virtually and is hit by an enemy's knife or gun, there is a painful sensation, but it is very slight. If it is the feeling of having sex with the opposite sex, there is really no difference with reality.

Among the professional virtual travel places, I randomly selected a few programs, such as *Interstellar Travel*, *Fighting with barbarians*, *I am the King*, etc. The various travel games with sex are the most exciting and attractive.

In *Interstellar Travel*, people seem to be on a spaceship. From the space to see the face of the various planets in the universe, an extra voice to make various introductions. Especially inhabited planets are introduced in particular detail. From their introduction, many planets in the universe have highly developed civilized people.

In *The Doublestar*, I was looking for some introduction about the people of Earth. The voice outside the picture said, you don't need to say anything. We can understand what you have in mind. Sure enough, I found a travel program about us Earthlings.

In the Earth version of *Beating the Wild*, there are Americans, Europeans, Japanese and Chinese, and it seems that these countries are the most interesting for the people of Planet Gok.

Only the Japanese are described as people who like to kill people from other countries at will and people from their own country at will.

The Chinese like to grab braids, and perform beheadings.

Americans are described as Hercules with huge upper bodies, slender waists, and legs like steel pitchforks.

Europeans are philosophers who smoke pipes.

In the Earth version of the *I Am King* show, I become the king who leads the fight against the enemy, destroys traitors, manages the army, governs the country, enjoys glory, and gets angry with several wives.

What attracted me most was the virtual game show with a sex theme. After all, I was 19 years old at the time and just interested in sex. There was the game *My Girlfriend is a Worm*. A giant worm with a body was both a woman and a worm. The body consisted of several parts, each with a pair of breasts that could walk on the ground or crawl with a wriggling body.

The mouth and lower body can spit out a lot of particularly brightly colored green or pink sticky liquid. The fat wriggling body is very tempting to men. The worm woman designs many traps and tries to seduce you in every way possible.

The woman in the *Spitting woman* is like a devil. Skinny body, agile hands, and feet can spit silk, and the spit silk can be woven into a net to catch you. Their silk can burrow into your body, control you and trap you. However, you also have many cracking artifacts to defeat their plots.

The *Snake Lady* is a cunning and sinister snake lady. They can hide in the shadows and disguise themselves as a kind of plant. Hit by their venom and temporarily incapacitated, they will be entangled in their own bodies, and they also like to invade your body.

In the Earth version of the game, there are also huge women. Accidentally caught by them, you will be tied tightly with many strips of cloth by them, and they treat you like a child. Overfeed you with milk and take you around to lose your freedom.

In the Underwater World, there are strange creatures with some characteristics of a woman's body. Men feel like they are literally swimming in the seawater, fighting with these beautiful creatures.

The game has a wide variety of creatures. Mostly women's bodies are combined with the bodies of other animals. There are features of both the woman's body and the bodies of various strange animals. Commonly, there are snakes and women combined; bugs and women combined; similar lions and women combined; large fish and women combined; frog-like animals and women combined; flea-like insects and women combined; birds and women combined of which belong to the parasitic human species.

These half-men and half-beasts lay elaborate traps to capture men in woods, meadows, at the edge of the ocean, in space, in clouds, under the sea, in underground caves ... Or burrow into men's bodies and make them their prey. Of

course, men have also mastered many crack magic tools to get rid of the fate of the captured.

The selling point of Planet Gok's men's sex virtual game show is the variety of strange creatures with dual animal and woman bodies that design various traps to capture men.

The men have a lot of artifacts at their disposal and are smart enough to recognize the various traps and plots of the women. Stall as long as possible not to be captured by women or get rid of being captured. As much as possible without being sucked in by a huge female parasitic human species or without being drilled by a smaller female parasitic human species.

If you're a woman going in to play, you're dealing with a mix of mostly men and animals.

I played on the virtual travel scene for so long that I was so tired I didn't know how to get back and woke up in Willow's house.

Their virtual and real scenes often switch at flash. Sometimes it's hard to tell whether it's virtual or real.

Chapter 30

Experience Remote Sex

At one point, I woke up from my sleep to find that Willow had disappeared.

I was sitting on my bed in a daze when suddenly a white smoke rose up around me, followed quickly by a three-dimensional virtual image. Willow, wearing an odd costume that seemed to be made of metal, said to me, "Chienko, I left Gok with Santos and Norton. We are now on another planet near Gok, and we can't go back for now. You should not just go out in my place. You may get hurt if you go out.

If you feel bored, you can play with this virtual computer. If you want to see it there, just use your finger to point there on the virtual image. Wow, I kind of miss you now. I'll be back soon."

I played on this virtual computer for a while. Willow's robot brought me something to eat. I didn't know what this robot's body was made of, and it kept shaking. When the robot came close to me, I suddenly grabbed it with my hand, and the robot dodged agilely.

But I grabbed it anyway. The hand went deep inside this robot's body, felt a slight touch of electricity in every molecule of the palm of my hand, and felt that the body of this robot was also virtual.

Sure enough, later, I saw this robot turn into a tiny red metal-like liquid and crawl into a box.

I think the Gok planet is a virtualized world. I then wanted to play virtual travel because I can not operate the computer, always can not find it. I saw a lot of strange images on the computer and a lot of content that I didn't understand. Actually, I couldn't operate it.

At the end of the day, I stopped playing with the computer. The three-dimensional virtual images around me automatically disappeared.

I lay in bed and thought about the sexy scenes in the virtual sex game, but I couldn't play alone because I couldn't operate the computer. I thought of Willow, of Willow's sexy body.

I suddenly heard the sound of music and turned my head to look. 3D virtual images appeared around again. In the 3D virtual image, Willow appeared in a metal room. Willow shook her hand and said to me. "Chienko, I am now living in a room in a flying saucer. This planet is very desolate. There is no place to live. Chienko, I miss you. I want you to hug me.

"Chienko, look back. See a red box under the wall behind you? There's a red dot in the middle. You point with your hand, yes, that's it."

I did see a red box. I used my hand to point at the red dot, and the box suddenly opened. I saw a milky white, excellent gel inside, which suddenly became active, flowed to the floor, and quickly turned into a person, identical to Willow.

What Willow does and says on the virtual computer screen; this white gelatinous substance transforms into a fake Willow doing the same actions and saying the same words.

"Willow, have you come back?"

"No," The fake Willow and the Willow in the virtual computer said simultaneously.

"I am now in the flying saucer. Send the signal of my body's activity to the global public information network of Planet Gok. The public information network then sends the signal to the red box in my house. The white substance in this box is activated by the signal and then turns into a human body, a fake Willow.

"This fake Willow can receive my body activity signal and be controlled by my body activity signal. How I move, this fake Willow how to move. You and this fake Willow sex, and the real Willow sex is no different, do you understand now?"

"You hug this fake Willow, just like hugging with the real Willow, by feeling you can't tell the difference."

I went up and hugged this fake Willow, feeling that there is indeed no difference with hugging the real Willow. The smell of the body is also the same.

Willow dragged out a red box when I saw the virtual computer screen. The white substance inside the box came alive and soon turned into a person, exactly like me.

Willow went up and hugged the fake person tightly, and the fake Willow in front of me hugged me tightly like this.

Fake Willow and I rolled around on the bed, making passionate love. Later, Fake Willow made me lie on the bed, and Fake Willow rode on top of me and said to me, "On our Gok planet, Goks have much more of this kind of remote sex than real sex."

"And why is that?"

"Because this dummy's body can change at will," After the fake Willow finished, the color of the body gradually changed from delicate pink and white to gray, then to black and shiny black. Then it turned red, yellow, green, blue, snow blue, purple, and finally back to pink and white.

The fake Willow rode on top of me, and I looked up to see it clearly. At this point, the shape of her body began to change again, and the two breasts, which were not very large, began to grow longer and longer, and then they were almost a meter long, like a pair of arms, rubbing against me, the same feeling as natural breasts rubbing against each other.

Then she kissed me, and her tongue went into my mouth, and the feeling grew deeper and deeper, from my mouth to my throat.

"I'm going to release the smell of people," said the fake Willow, and sure enough, I smelled a strong, strange smell, like the smell of a woman's body.

Later, this fake Willow's body became very petite and slim, and soon the body became very tall and plump again. During sex with the fake Willow, her lower body also secreted a lot of lubricating fluid, only this lubricating fluid never left the body and did not flow to the ground.

When I woke up, I saw Willow sleeping next to me in a fixed position, unchanged and with no expression on her face.

I took another look at the virtual computer and found that Willow was already in the room of the flying saucer doing something. The dummy and the red box might have been put away by Willow. I did not know how to put it away. I had to go back to sleep with the fake Willow again.

When I woke up again, I found that the fake Willow was gone. The virtual computer was shut down. The red box was back in place. Did Willow shut it down remotely, or did the device shut itself down? I don't know, but I do understand that the remoteness ended, and I went back to sleep.

Willow, Santos, Norton, and the others came back and woke me up.

"Chienko, remote sex feels good, doesn't it?" Willow asked as she came over and put her arm around me.

"Ah, yes, it's just that I'm physically exhausted."

"You took it seriously," Willow said. "Did you get my stuff dirty?"

"No, how could it get dirty?"

"Let me see," Willow pressed the red dot in the middle of the red box with her hand, and the red box stretched out. There was a piece of white gel inside the box with a different color on top, flushed with yellow, "What's going on here, Chienko? You must have soiled it."

"It's from Chienko. Men on Earth make love to ejaculate, not like us Gok men," Norton said, "I need this stuff. We need it for the experiment."

Norton finished and pressed his hand in his ear. The yellow contaminated part of the red box quickly disappeared, presumably because Norton had asked the Global Public Motion Network to get rid of the semen.

"Earth men are just dirty. In the future, you have to have sex with me remotely, do not dirty my body," Willow said to me.

"Hahahaha," Santos laughed out loud, "Willow, it's better to be our Gok star man, right? Your body has been soiled by a Chienko. Shall we develop a program for the Global Public Motion Network, specifically to clean up the stolen stuff left behind by Earthmen?"

"Now that I think about it, I suddenly like the dirty stuff coming out of Chienko's lower body again. It took me a lot of effort to get the dirty stuff out of Chienko's lower body tonight, and it was a white, sticky liquid that I had seen on Chienko's body before."

Santos asked Willow, "Was this remote sex signal between you and Chienko recorded? If recorded, it can be put on the global information network. It will surely attract a lot of admiration. You, Willow will immediately become the sex star of our Gok planet, tens of thousands of Gok people will set the remote sex robot to look like you Willow every day, and tens of thousands of people will hug you every day. Hahahaha"

"The difference is Chienko, Chienko is also tall and big and special looking to attract women's attention on the Gok planet. How can I be called a sex star when there's nothing special about me?" Willow said.

"Then did you record this sex signal or not?" Santos asked.

"No, but Norton must have recorded it. Norton got the Chienko from the Earth, and didn't he just want to record all kinds of data," Willow replied.

Sure enough, Norton not only admitted to recording this remote sexual activity signal but our brain consciousness at that time was also recorded.

Gokers like to convert all information about their body's inside and outside, movements, physiology, and sexual activities with others into data, which they call sexual data.

They sell their sexual data in a big way on the internet, just like we earthlings sell our CD records. This is a prevalent and essential business for them. It is also a major avenue for them to make money for ordinary people.

Of course, their information network also has many free don't pay sex data. The provider is purely for fun.

One of their female users bought male sex data and used this remote sex technology to instantly turn the gelatinous object in her house into a prop person exactly like this man. Then she could have sex with this man who was turned by the gelatinous substance, and it would be like real sex. At least, it was indistinguishable to her senses.

They buy this sexual data to perform sexual activities, just like we buy to watch a videotape.

The two of them are far from each other, through the signal transmission, plus the respective side of the props, people have sex, just like we are watching live now. The above remote sex between Willow and me belongs to this kind.

One of the obvious benefits of their live remote sex is that they can avoid violence, and you can terminate it as soon as the other person commits sexual violence.

However, if you are inexperienced and choose the wrong energy level, or inadvertently choose an extremely high energy level. The other party's strong body, horrible physical strength, abundant exuberant energy, rough and dazzling movements will leave you in a mess and fear.

Some people on their planet have significant sales of sex data, sold more than a billion, and actually become a big sex star.

Later, they let me experience the data, which has sex data of men, women, and unisex sex data, a lot of half-human and half-animal sex data, and pure animal sex data.

Men who want to have sex with women buy women's sex data. If a man wants to have sex with a half-human, he buys half-human and half-animal sex data.

In my experience with these sex data, some cannot be described with the best adjectives. I can only say that it will be engraved in your mind once experienced, even if only a few minutes. These women's naked bodies, a single glance, you have a crispy to the heart of the feeling.

When I told Norton about this, I asked them, "Are these really great sex materials that can sell for big bucks?"

Instead, they said that this advanced, feel-good sex data is not provided by real people but data synthesized by super-high artificial intelligence with powerful algorithms. On our planet, whatever is synthetic is synonymous with garbage. What everyone likes and seeks is pure and natural.

I feel the opposite. Their so-called natural human sex data, compared to AI synthetic sex data, is garbage. From what I think, not at all on the same level.

They also explain that Gok's need for sexual data is an important element of human life, not optional. It's like eating on your planet and men and women looking for a

date.

On your planet, men and women looking for dates primarily to see if the other person is beautiful and handsome. We Goks seek sexual data mainly for novelty, individuality, and uniqueness, the quality of which is not the most important thing.

So, we often go to other planets to abduct people from other planets. These people from other planets are brought to our Gok planet and produce sexual data that is sometimes not of good quality but, due to novelty, can still be popular for a while.

If the quality is good, the user experience is good, spooky and weird, it can become popular for a longer time. The provider of sex data can gain great wealth value.

Chapter 31

History of 3-D Partners

We are all familiar with a man looking for a girlfriend as a partner on Earth or a woman looking for a boyfriend as a partner. If just chats online, this is a virtual partner.

Of course, there is a big difference between their virtual partners and our virtual partners on Earth, caused by their advanced technology.

The development of virtual companions on the planet Gok has gone through about five stages. Each stage was realized as a result of technological advances and upgrades.

In the first stage, men and women use physical information processing devices such as computers or cell phones, global information networks, and dating software as tools for communication and interaction, which we on Earth can now achieve. Only our software and hardware need to be improved.

In the second stage, men and women mainly use projection tools to communicate and interact. Later, their cell phones or computers and other tools for processing information can be projected in high quality and form three-dimensional images in the room. They installed several projection devices in different room corners to get satisfactory results that could create three-dimensional images.

The mobile information processing equipment and several fixed devices create three-dimensional images in the room. In this way, men and women communicate and interact through the global information network as if the other were standing right next to them.

Cell phones capable of projection are now available on our planet. However, the projection is not too good, the images are coarse, and the degree of stereo realism is low. Some VR products require users to wear special glasses, which are serious flaws.

In the third stage, mobile image interfaces are used for communication and interaction. By this stage, their information processing devices can be made small enough to produce three-dimensional virtual images around them. In this way,

people cannot see the information processing device, only the three-dimensional virtual image.

A man who sees a beautiful woman in front of him is a tiny information processing device creating a three-dimensional virtual image of the surrounding woman.

By this stage, this virtual companion is not only very close to a real person in terms of appearance but can move at will, can accompany its owner out of the house, and can appear on any occasion.

However, at this stage, one of their obvious flaws was that they could not produce a virtual image if the light beam of the projection device was blocked.

In the fourth stage, they communicate and interact with pure virtual images. After the birth of their artificial field scanning equipment and global information networks, virtual technology developed by leaps and bounds. The hardware of the information processing equipment could be removed entirely. Artificial field scanning devices can be installed over their planet, just like satellites, allowing objects to move remotely and produce three-dimensional virtual images and sounds at a distance.

Instead of sending out light beams to create 3D virtual images, artificial field scanners collect light at a distance to create 3D virtual images and cause the local air to vibrate to produce sound. Since the Artificial Field Scanner can penetrate solids, the Artificial Field Scanner can create moving 3D images and sounds anywhere in the world, at any time, without worrying about any objects getting in the way.

With this device, people communicate and move with their virtual partners. Not only can they get closer to their real partners in life. Moreover, this virtual partner can also apply power to object.

For example, a woman ordered a virtual boyfriend to move a table. Originally, this boyfriend was just a virtual image and had zero force on the object. However, since artificial fields can have the ability to carry objects remotely. The woman's command is a message delivered to the artificial field device. It remotely makes the table move, making you think that the virtual boyfriend listened to the woman and moved the table.

The fifth stage uses gelatinous objects as mutual communication and interaction. Things are always evolving, and their virtual partners look like this when they reach the fifth stage.

A man walks into a room. Presses some switch, and a 3-D image of an unfamiliar environment quickly appears before his eyes. A 3-D image of a woman appears in it in the distance, and this image moves to a box. The box opens automatically, and there is some gelatinous substance inside. When this image fell into this box, these gelatinous substances immediately became active and quickly formed a person exactly like this image. The gelatinous substance has no power, and the power needed for the activity is provided remotely by the global public movement network.

The person formed by the gelatinous substance is identical to the woman at the remote location but is also controlled by the woman. All movements are identical to those of the woman at the remote location. This person is formed by plastic glue, and the woman at the remote location cannot be distinguished by human senses. In this way, the man and the woman at the remote location communicate and interact as real people communicating and interacting together. Sexual acts can even take place, no different from real sex.

Willow said that they have people without sex organs to use this way, using props as sex organs to have sex. Light virtual people can also use this way to have sex.

They sometimes feed sexual signals directly into the human brain, and it is common to play purely virtual sex games.

Chapter 32

Visiting the Neighboring Planets

Talking with Norton and the others, I learned that there are dozens of planets near Gok, just like the 8 major planets near our Earth, revolving around a huge sun-like star, some of which have moons, the big ones have dozens of moons.

Their civilization began on one planet, and only later, after the invention of light-speed flying saucers, did they start to develop other planets nearby on a large scale.

The planets near the Gok have been largely developed by the Goks and are habitable, and some have been inhabited by multiple people.

Once, Norton, Santos, Willow, and I visited several planets near the Gok planet in a flying saucer.

First, at the first stop, we went to the garbage planet. Which was full of garbage, and the air was thin and not suitable for human breathing. The saucer hovered over the garbage planet, Norton and Santos went up to the garbage planet, and Willow and I stayed on the saucer together.

Willow said that our Gok planet has extremely strict environmental requirements. A large amount of garbage produced by the Gok planet is transported to this garbage planet for decomposition and treatment. After the treatment, the useful materials will be shipped back for use. Most of the garbage planet is robot work. Someone on Gok planet remote control these robots work on the garbage planet.

We came to a huge planet at the second stop with flying saucers hovering in the air. The planet was silvery white but still had a desolate feel to it. There was no vegetation on this planet, at least not that I could find with all the observation effort.

"This is our home planet - Silver Star," Norton's words surprised me a little, "we Gokers originated from this silver planet. Which was originally full of green and vibrant like your Earth, but unfortunately, we almost destroyed the planet due to the nuclear war. The surface of this home planet was destroyed by nuclear weapons unsuitable for human habitation, and people had to move underground live.

"Soon after that, we deciphered the nature of the field and invented the flying saucer. We first developed the planet Gok near Silver Star, we tried to transform Gok and make the environment of Gok suitable for us to live, now Gok is our main planet, it is our center of power, technology, all other planets are governed by Gok.

"Most of the people living on Silver Star now are mainly virtual people and people who live underground all year round."

The flying saucer entered the interior of Silver Star through a passage. When we got inside the Silver Star, Norton gave me a ring to wear around my neck, which Norton said was to provide oxygen for me to breathe because the air underground on the Silver Star might not be suitable for Earthlings.

Our group got off the saucer and took another type of transportation. Like an open car, no wheels, floating about 2 meters above the ground, not too fast, the surrounding scenery is unobstructed, very suitable for sightseeing.

The interior of the Silver Star is like the body of a centipede, with a very large main hole, surrounded by many small holes connected to the large hole, and from time to time, a huge underground space can be seen.

We saw many avatars walking back and forth on the walls of the big hole. Many light virtual people came head-on towards us and passed us at once, which was very scary and amazing.

Later I saw many strange-looking reptiles in the small, dimly lit hole, which saw us and quickly burrowed into the small hole.

From Silver Star, we flew in a flying saucer to the *Primitive Scribe Planet*.

Norton said, "The inhabitants of the *Primitive Scribe Planet* are all immigrants up from the Gok planet. In the global information network of Planet Gok, there is an *I am the Primitive Tribe* tribal forum. This tribal forum is the power center and base camp of the primitive tribal planet. They advocate primitive life and oppose science and technology, but ironically, they cannot be separated from some basic technology. In the development process of the primitive tribal planet, this *I am the Primitive Tribe* tribal forum played an important role."

The surface of the primitive tribal planet is full of plants, the landscape is beautiful, Santos is flying ultra-low in a flying saucer, Norton said, "Be careful, the people of

the primitive tribal planet like to attack others. Their people are not friendly. Not only opposed to science and technology but also hate all laws. The law of the jungle upholds the law of the weak and the strong. Is very common for them to kill each other."

Sure enough, we saw naked human bodies on the ground, which was a big disappointment and highly incongruous with the beautiful surroundings. The bodies were bare skeletons.

Norton said, "*I am the Primitive Tribe* human bodies were custom-made on the planet Gok. Have bones, need to eat food. While we have no bones and don't need food. Our nutrition is automatically provided for us by the Artificial fields of the Global Public Motion Network under program control. Whereas the primitive tribal planets do not have the artificial field of the Global Public Motion Network, they, like you earthlings, can only eat food to maintain their energy."

We saw that the people of the primitive tribal planet were fat and thin, short and tall, and varied in appearance. Clothes were ragged, and almost everyone carried weapons. There were swords and spears, firearms, and more advanced weapons I can't name.

"What if these people die in battle?" I asked curiously.

"The *I am the Primal Tribe* Tribal Forum of Planet Gok has set up satellites in Primal Tribe planet space that can remotely monitor the people of the Primal Tribe with artificial field scans. When people die, they know immediately. After the resurrection of the primitive tribesmen on planet Gok, if they still want to die, they can still go to the primitive tribesmen planet to find people to kill each other," Santos said disdainfully.

"The primitive tribesman planet has no artificial field, no Global Public Motion Network, global information network to provide services. How to eat on this planet is the biggest problem. Other aspects are even worse. To live here is to live and suffer, do not understand why some people like to stay on this planet?" Willow said.

"Maybe these people just think about going to kill people. Thinking about killing real people, not killing in a virtual game. There is no chance to kill elsewhere, only to the primitive tribal planet."

"And like to be killed by others. Haha!" Santos laughed out loud.

Saying goodbye from the primitive tribe planet, we came to the flower planet. Thousands of strange plants, flowers everywhere, simply a sea of flowers, we strolled inside and strolled. The air was filled with a sweet scent.

Norton said, "Many Goks come here to visit and relax. It's a good place."

"But people this place people stay for a long time, they feel sick," Santos said.

"This view, I agree," Willow said.

We flew to a small planet. Santos piloted the flying saucer hovering over the planet. Norton instructed the saucer not to land on the planet.

Norton said this planet is the farthest planet from the sun in the center of the Gok galaxy and is the warning center of the Gok galaxy, mainly to warn alien visitors.

The architecture of this planet is a bit strange. The houses are extended horizontally and are very high. Maybe the planet's gravity is small, and the weight of objects on it is small; otherwise, such buildings would be destroyed by the planet's gravity.

We flew over a modest planet and saw a vast wrecked flying saucer. It was covered with a thick layer of dust. Santos flew the saucer near the large wrecked saucer and activated the scanning equipment to scan the images of the saucer's interior. We saw the inside of the wrecked craft with human skeletons on the virtual imaging screen of the saucer.

These people were the pioneers of our early Gok exploration activities," Norton said. Back then, our Gok consciousness couldn't back up, and these people died and didn't come back to life. These people were the real heroes."

On a desolate planet, we saw some signs of man-made structures. Norton said, "This planet is a failure of our early Gok transformation. The Goks chose some small planets to transform early, thinking that small planets are less expensive to transform, which is actually wrong. Small planets are not easy to keep air. Keeping air with artificial fields is convenient, but once the failure is damaged, the air will be quickly depleted, with catastrophic consequences."

Sure enough, on this planet, the flying saucer scan imaging shows us that there are many houses inside, many pairs of skeletons hugging each other.

Norton said, "This is a classic artificial field accident. The air was instantly depleted, and the inhabitants of this planet appear to have died very quickly. Most couples and lovers chose to die in pairs embracing each other. The early interstellar development by the Goks was also life-threatening."

The saucer we were on flew to the surface of a vast planet. Norton says it's called a mining planet. Larger than Jupiter in our solar system, it was the primary site of early mining by the Goks.

Later, as technology progressed, the Goks mastered the scanning technology of artificial fields. The interconversion of different substances became easier and easier. One can transform one substance into another very cheaply. Then people gradually gave up mining here. Now the planet is barren everywhere.

The mining planet has many moons. Norton says the planet has dozens of large moons alone. Of these moons, many have been developed by the Goks. They are inhabited, and some are under development.

We flew past the mining star and came to the couple double star. A so-called couple double star is two planets of almost equal size that rotate on their axes around each other and around the star simultaneously.

"Couple double star used to be called sister double star. Later, when the Goks could reproduce themselves and live forever, there was no concept of sisters anymore. Now people call them couple double star again," Willow said.

"One of these two planets is black, and the other is white. That's why people call them black and white stars. And they call the black star the male star and the white star the female star. The couple double star are not far from our home planet, Silver Star. In the Silver Star era, poets, singers, male and female confessions and what not, often used the couple double star metaphor, are used to bad."

"As if we earthlings like to take the moon to express love metaphorically," I said.

"People in the Silver Star era were fascinated by the double star of love. Countless writers and writers portrayed it as a dream paradise for infatuated men and women. Later, when technology developed, people went to the twin planets of lovers and

found that the two planets were desolate and there was nothing. Just different surface materials, reflecting light is different," Santos said.

The flying saucer we were in flew over the surface of the black star, and we saw the huge white star upside down as if it would fall at any moment, and the white star moved slowly through the air.

Norton says it doesn't take the black and white stars as long to rotate around each other for a week as it does for the moon to go around the Earth.

"Now the Goks are also developing couple double star on a large scale. On Planet Gok's global information network, ads for a couple of double star are all over. The selling point is the Couple Twin Star, which couples choose without regret. However, there are still not many people who go to the couple twin star for long-term residence. The couple twin star is not very popular," Santos said.

"Couples Twin Star is not inherently good. Sometimes the days are too long, and the nights are too short, and sometimes the days are too short, and the nights are too long. The nights are reflected by other planets, and the days are blocked from the sun by other planets. Make the day not like day, the night not like night, plus the hardware construction is not in place, not many people are willing to live in the couple double star for a long time."

We flew over the surface of the white star in a flying saucer and saw the huge black star hanging upside down over the head of the white star. The surface of the white star was silvery-white, the surface of the black star was dark black, and I think it may be that the shadow of the black star's peak was too large and contributed to the black appearance of the black star.

We did not land on this couple of double star but flew to the next target.

We also flew to an industrial planet in the Gok system. There were no smoke pipes on the industrial planet. There were tall metal buildings everywhere, dense factories. Norton said there was no air on the industrial planet. It was all robots working, and the Goks were operating by remote control.

After visiting the industrial planet, we flew back to the Gok planet. There are many more planets that we did not visit.

Chapter 33

Hijacked on Mercury

Near the planet Gok, a huge planet is almost covered with water, which Norton and his team called *Mercury*. Once Norton, Santos, Willow, and I went to Mercury in a flying saucer to visit and investigate.

The flying saucer turned from the planet Gok to Mercury and hovered over Mercury for a while, presumably as Norton was choosing their landing site.

From the pictures provided to me by Global Information Network customer service, the flying saucer looked like it was descending slowly. However, still, when it touched the surface of Mercury, I felt that it swooped into the sea at an amazing speed, and the saucer entered the water without any splash, soundlessly, like a green smoke into the water, amazingly.

Under the sea, there is a three-dimensional virtual imaging screen inside the flying saucer, with a large view of the surrounding scenery. The speed of the flying saucer becomes very slow at this time, the surrounding scenery is more visible.

There are many tall and dense plants in the sea, all kinds of fish swimming around. Norton pointed to one of the shark-like creatures and said.

"This fish is not an ordinary fish. It has advanced intelligent humans hidden in its stomach, belonging to a parasitic human species that evolved in the water galaxy and was introduced to the Gok galaxy from other planets. Did you see it? The eyes of this fish have the appearance of a human, completely different from ordinary fish."

"Chienko, when we were playing at the sea bottom of the Gok planet, we also encountered this kind of fish and followed us. You Chienko will be in trouble if you are caught by this kind of fish," Willow said.

"Where do the humans on Mercury come from? from your planet Gok, or are they self-generated on this Mercury?" I asked.

"Mercury has had virus-like lower creatures for a long time but never evolved to the stage of intelligent beings. After the technological development of our planet

Gok, after the invention of light-speed flying saucers, frequent visits to neighboring planets made us Gokians familiar with Mercury.

"A tribal group in the GPIN called *I am a Mercurian* vigorously introduced a variety of creatures on Mercury. Some species they abducted from other distant planets in the universe, especially parasitic humans, evolved in the water galaxy they modified and placed on Mercury.

They also had some of them modified to live parasitically in the bellies of large Mercury fish, living for years in the watery world of Mercury's oceans," Norton explained to me.

"Chienko, the translation you are hearing in your ears now is working by the equipment that comes with our flying saucer. On the planet Mercury, There is no global public motion network or global information network service on Mercury. People who live in Mercury's sea are simply asking for trouble. I don't understand what these people who live here all year round thing?" Santos said.

"I once went visit the global information network of the *I am a Mercurian* tribe, and they said that the Mercury sea is huge and humans are very rare. The hardest part of living on the bottom of Mercury is the long years without a mate. Although it is possible to invite the opposite sex from the planet Gok to join the undersea crowd, the results are poor, and few responders.

"There are more women than men living on the sea bottom of Mercury. These undersea women are interested in the men who come to play on the planet Gok, and once they are found, they try every means to lure and capture, and after capture, these poor Gok men become sex slaves," Willow said.

"Especially Chienko, you are tall and have a special temperament. You are more interested in these women at the bottom of the sea. Chienko, You should be careful. You are their first choice to capture. These women have been at the bottom of the sea for a long time and have become extremely smart."

At this time, there are really a few sharks soaring big fish slowly following our flying saucer. Norton told Santos, who was piloting the saucer, to be careful, and Santos didn't think so: "What can these big fish do to us?"

"Willow is right. These underwater people have long become sophisticated. Anyway, we have to pay attention and be careful," Norton said.

"You're right, I'll fly the saucer carefully now, and I won't go where I shouldn't," Santos said.

"I have a question, how do these undersea people interconnect with the *I am Mercurian* tribe on Planet Gok's global information network, and how do they get the information to Planet Gok's global information network?" I asked.

"Previously, it was the Mercury undersea people who recorded their information, and the members of the *I am Mercurian* tribe of Planet Gok came in flying saucers to bring this information back to Planet Gok, and then posted it on the global information network. Now, according to my statements on the *I am a Mercurian* tribe forum, they have solved the problem of instant communication between Mercury and Planet Gok. Many Mercury undersea people now have bodies of their own that are already wirelessly connected to Planet Gok's global information network," Norton said.

"The main reason we came this time was to examine these undersea people."

We had been around the sea bottom for a long time when Norton said, "There's a small island near here. Let's go up and take a look. Chienko, you put this thing on your neck, the device inside the flying saucer immediately through this to provide you with oxygen to breathe. The air on Mercury you earthlings are not accustomed to."

Willow handed me a semicircle from Norton, and I put it on my neck.

Santos drove the saucer out of the sea and into the air, and I saw an island from the air. The saucer hovered 1 meter above the island, and several of us came down from the bottom of the saucer.

The so-called island was small and very low, with very little vegetation, as if it was constantly attacked by the sea, and the island was covered with traces of water washout. The soil on the island resembled a white clay mud from our planet, with gray and white predominating.

Norton said, "This island has a high content of this clay, which is like sand that is easily melted by water, and Mercury is almost all this clay, which is why there is very little land on Mercury. The land is soaked by the sea."

As I was skulking around the island, Willow warned, "Chienko, stay away from the seawater, if you are swallowed by a mouthful of fish parasitized by the wise men in the sea, you will become their sex slave, and there is nothing we can do about it."

Willow's words frightened me, and I immediately left the edge of the island.

On the island, I saw quite a few large holes with water in them, and the edges of the holes were piled with dirt, which looked like it had been stirred up repeatedly by something, and it felt like creatures were coming out of this hole regularly.

"How did this hole arise?" I asked curiously, "It's like a hole made by eels on our planet, only this hole is too big."

"It's not clear, and we don't know why there are these holes," Santos said. "It must have been drilled by some kind of creature."

"Was it caused by a volcanic eruption?" Willow said.

"Unlike a volcanic eruption, it was probably drilled by some kind of large creature," Norton said.

I walked into one of the largest holes, squatting down to take a closer look, and suddenly the water in the hole dropped rapidly. The ground I was standing on collapsed rapidly, and people fell into the hole involuntarily.

A huge suction force made it too late for me to call for help, and I slipped into the depths of the hole.

Below the hole was even more enormous, connected to the sea, the water was blue and clear, only to see a huge shark-like big fish opened its mouth, I could not help but be sucked closer to it.

As I approached the mouth of the big fish, the white mud on my body was quickly washed away by the seawater, and the false pattern of air mist around my waist was gone, and the whole person was naked.

At this time, the big fish's mouth stopped sucking water. Due to inertia, my body has rushed to the big fish's stomach.

The seawater was cold, and after being sucked in by the big fish, I felt a little warmer, and the ring on my neck to help the respirator fell off, and I couldn't

breathe in the big fish's belly.

Suddenly, a hose swelled up after sucking my head, and suddenly I could breathe again. Because being sucked by a suction, my body slid inward by inertia, and the cold sensation returned.

As my body came to a stop, a beautiful musical sound rang in my ears, a very special sound that seemed to come from all around. My eyes lit up like the light of a fluorescent lamp, a pale blue glow, not a light source generated from a single point, but in the belly of a big fish.

The tube covering my head was transparent, and I saw a very petite woman in front of me, sitting in the center of the big fish's stomach. It was the advanced human under the sea that Willow said, right? I was really captured by her, can I go back? I was secretly anxious, scared, and screaming in my heart.

This woman was about 70 to 80 centimeters tall and naked. White translucent body with some slight greenish tinge. It looked extremely smooth, like a kind of snow cream, and as if it was a kind of jelly, without the feeling of bones. Two small, pointed breasts, like the horns of a ram poking on the forehead.

This woman's dark, shiny hair was tightly coiled, like the back of a blackfish, gradually becoming smaller and trailing behind.

This woman's nose and mouth were small, except for her large eyes. The face is not distinctly high and low, and the eyes are clear. However, the corner of the tail of the eyes is turned upward, a very evil and demonic feeling. She is sitting on the belly of the big fish, behind a thick tube and the body of the big fish connected together.

The hollow in the belly of the big fish is not high. I can only bend the body. I saw that this woman had a look of longing for the opposite sex, a look similar to all women on this planet Gok.

This woman was talking, but I couldn't understand. My ears can no longer hear the translation of the Global Information Network. I think it is no longer serving on the global information network, Norton, and they can not contact or get their help. What do I do now?

The woman in front of me seemed to be a child on our planet without the power to catch a chicken. I go up and choke her and order her to put me back on the island? Would I be able to do that?

I couldn't help but approach her. I met her smile or lustful laugh as I approached her, and I tried to strangle her. But as soon as I touched her body, I was struck by an electric current. The surrounding light dimmed a bit when I was electrocuted.

I fell to the ground on my back after being electrocuted. This woman jumped up agilely, spread her legs wide, and rode my violent assault.

Later, she also inserted many flesh tubes into my body to modify and control it and provide nutrients and air, so it did not die.

I tried to escape at one point, but the cold water was too much for me to bear, and I had to curl up my body. Suddenly, the tube of my anus was torn, a great pain spread through my heart, liver, and five organs, and I was slowly pulled into the belly of the big fish.

This devilish, viper-like woman sitting on the belly of the big fish, waving her hands and talking to me, but I couldn't understand a word.

After this woman sprayed one liquid inside me, my brain suddenly turned green, and I quickly fell asleep. After spraying another liquid, my brain suddenly turned red, and I became very excited ...

Most of the time, I was in a drowsy state, and the time that woke me up was when this woman needed to have sex.

Later, I felt the fleshy tube of my anus grow into my spinal cord and later into my brain. From then on, I could communicate with this woman's mind while I closed my eyes and could see the ocean, although not very clearly, and the view and angle could not be controlled as I wished.

Like Willow said, this woman just treats me as a sex slave.

Did she transform my body? Seeing that my whole body has changed color with some lime green, what her green flesh tube has done in my body, I am not sure, but the thought of this makes me scared and uneasy inside.

Because I could communicate with this woman's mind and sloppily see beyond the underwater world, my mood only got better. The eagerness to see Norton and them only gradually eased with the strong desire to get rid of this woman.

The woman I often hugged, put her on his lap, in the bottom of the sea pugnaciously wandering around, but some like this woman.

However, the good times did not last long. A strong shock woke me up, a strong pain spread through my insides, I opened my eyes and saw the woman holding me beside me with a painful expression, her body curled up, shaking violently, and the anus connected to the green tube was cut off.

I saw that the surrounding scene had changed, no longer at the bottom of the sea but inside a large flying saucer. The body of the big fish crossed in front of us, the body of the fish had been cut open and several robots were operating.

A few moments later, the body of the big fish was thrown out, clearly seen from the 3D virtual screen of the flying saucer, the body of the big fish fell into the sea, splashing a huge wave.

Norton was seen pressing his hand against his ear, walking back and forth, and talking to people continuously through the global information network. I suddenly had a hunch that this time, captured by the undersea people, maybe an experiment arranged by Norton.

Several robots came to us and put the poor woman and me into separate bags.

I met Norton, Willow, and Santos in the hospital on Planet Gok. Norton said, "Sorry, due to our negligence, you had an accident this time and put you in a dangerous situation."

"Chienko, how do you feel now?" Willow took my hand and asked with great concern.

"Just dizzy, weak, and want to vomit."

"Nothing will happen. A few scans of the artificial field information field will be enough," Santos reassured me.

I lay in the human engineering field scanner for a while and felt much better.

"How do you feel?" Willow asked with concern as he helped me down.

"Well, I'm much better now. I just feel I'm still dizzy, weak, and thirsty."

Norton, who had been operating on the virtual screen of the computer, pointed to the virtual screen and said, " We are now going to transfer to the human phytochemical hospital."

At the human phytochemical hospital, I was sent to a large jar, which Norton and the others were operating from a distance through the virtual screen. Suddenly, the top of a large black jar slowly opened at my feet.

Norton ordered me to jump down, and I saw a lot of blood-red tubes inside, dancing wildly like poisonous snakes, and the tops of the tubes looked like open, bloody mouths, very scary.

Damn it! Norton harmed me! I cursed in my heart, but my body could not help but fall into this vat.

I felt like I was falling through the air onto a steel-encrusted floor, and I closed my eyes, imagining the arrival of this horrible touch.

But immediately felt that I was being held by many small hands, and my body was being held, wrapped, and sucked by many fleshy tubes, a very pleasant sensation.

Then I blacked out. While unconscious, I felt fleshy tubes enter through my anus and grow all over the inside of my body. After that, it felt like there was fluid filling the tank again, and my body was immersed in it. I couldn't breathe, but I didn't feel uncomfortable either. It was probably because the tube in my anus was providing me with energy and blood oxygen.

I came out of the human phytochemical hospital before I felt my body fully recovered.

Chapter 34

The Great Scientist of Gok Explains the Mystery of the Unified Field

Norton proposed that we visit a great scientist on the planet Gok named Levin (pronounced). He is no less famous on our planet than Einstein. This man played a crucial role in developing science on Planet Gok. His main contributions were in physics, mathematics, and philosophy, and he had a significant influence on the Gok galaxy.

On one occasion, Norton made an appointment with Levin, and Norton, Santos, Willow, and I went together to visit Levin at a scientific exChienko on Planet Gok through the Global Public Motion Network.

Our group waited for Levin's arrival in a room at the Planet Gok Science ExChienko. Before Levin's arrival, Norton and his group talked about Levin, and from their conversation, we learned that they admired him greatly.

"On our planet Gok, or rather in the Gok galaxy, it is these great scientists like Levin who hold the fate of the Gok people in their hands. The Global Public Motion Network and the Global Information Network have brought great convenience to the lives of the Goks. They have also made the Goks highly dependent on these things. Now the life of the Goks can't live without the Global Public Motion Network and the Global Information Network.

The Gok people are actually ruled by science, and it can also be said that their fate is in the hands of a scientific bigwig like Levin. Through him, we can grasp more of the resources of the Gok planet," Norton said.

"I've talked to Levin before through the Global Information Network. However, never had the chance to meet him in person. Last time, I sent him Chienko's information before he agreed to meet this time. Thank you, Chienko, for allowing us to meet this time."

It seems that Norton admires Levine a lot. Willow and Santos also admired Levin during the conversation, and only I exuded an indifferent attitude.

Soon, Levin suddenly appeared in front of us. From the looks of it, Levin is very ordinary. The face is also very kind. Only the eyebrows seem to be particularly

heavy, eyebrows seem to be drawn, dark, thick eyebrows tightly on the face.

Norton and the others all stood up and greeted Levin, similar in this respect to the behavior of our earthlings.

Norton, Santos, and Levin all pressed their right hands to their chests and extended their left arms to gently tap each other's shoulders, which appeared to be a possible meeting ritual for them.

However, Levin seems to have no big scientist's frame and soon talks warmly with Norton and the others.

Norton and Santos seemed to have a lot of topics they wanted to talk about with Levin. However, today Levin's interest was all about me, and Levin asked Norton, "What was your purpose in having this Earthling named Chienko to come to Planet Gok?"

"When Chienko was a child, he encountered some particularly advanced alien civilization at an outdoor site. They may be a million, possibly hundreds of millions of years older than our planet Gok," Norton replied.

"These particularly advanced civilization aliens, when they made contact with Chienko, their consciousness invaded Chienko's brain. Chienko has some memories of these exceptionally advanced civilization aliens, and we have done experiments on Chienko's brain to record these memories of Chienko. We will slowly analyze this data later."

"These advanced aliens met Chienko, how do you know that?" Levin asked.

"Several of us are members of the Researching *Terrans Tribal* forum on the global information network, and we set up a system to monitor Terrans very early on," Norton said. "If any other aliens contact Earth, our equipment can quickly access the information and automatically track and record the information."

"You guys are doing a great job ... When you scanned the Chienko's brain with the artificial field, did you find any conscious messages left by the advanced aliens about their newer and deeper understanding of the universe?" Levin asked.

"So far, we have only recorded the consciousness information of Chienko's brain, and we have not yet analyzed this data in detail. This work will be completed next,

and with luck, a lot of valuable information can be obtained," Norton replied.

"Now is a good opportunity for you to ask him questions related to the mystery of the universe," Santos said to me.

"How was the universe formed?" I asked.

"The question itself is the wrong one to ask. The universe existed at the beginning. It has no beginning and no end. The universe has no concept of age. Time is just the feeling given by the light speed emission motion of space around a person. Without man, there would be no time. There would be no order," Levin said.

"You Earth scientists believe that the universe was born in the Big Bang 15 billion years ago. This view is wrong. Local areas of the universe where stars attract each other and contract to form very dense planets. Eventually, they encountered collisions with other planets, and another big bang occurred. So, it evolves over and over again. Your big bang theory can only apply to local areas of the universe on Earth, and it is completely wrong to think that the whole universe originated and the big bang," Santos said.

"So, what is the deepest mystery of the universe? Can you tell it in one sentence?" I asked.

"Chienko ask about the ultimate theorem of the universe, the supreme law of the universe," Santos said.

"In my opinion. The universe is made up of objects and the surrounding space. The rest does not exist, there is no third thing that exists alongside it, and the rest is a description of the motion of objects and the motion of space for us humans," Levin said.

"The above are the fundamental laws of the universe, the most profound and highest laws of the universe. There is nothing more advanced than this. It is also the deepest understanding of the universe by the civilized people of all the cosmic planets. No matter how advanced the planetary civilization is, the depth of knowledge of the universe ends here. The first people to understand all the civilized planets of the universe can be of God's level. It is worth mentioning that one of the most famous scientists on your planet also recognized the basic laws of this universe."

"It was Einstein, right? This man is the most famous scientist on our planet," I said.

"Not Einstein. His name is Galileo. Galileo once said, 'The existence of the physical world that we feel with our five senses is false. What really exists is the geometric world behind it.' The geometric world is composed of objects and space, and Galileo said such words, indicating that he had realized that the universe really exists only in objects and space. At the same time, physics is only our human description of the movement of objects or space. Detached from humans, the physical world does not exist, but the geometric world still exists.

"On the planets of other civilizations, it is the development of science to a certain level, the planet can recognize the above basic laws of the universe. But Galileo on your planet was surprised to say such things when science was not developed on your planet. It is said that the physics on your planet originated from Galileo. When you earthlings really understand Galileo's phrase 'the existence of the physical world is false', you earthlings may exclaim: physics originated and ended with Galileo.

"The supreme laws of the universe belong to the realm of physics, which describes motion. After recognizing the highest laws of the universe, the depth of physics ends there. However, mathematics is different; mathematics does not have the highest laws. We find that there is no end to the understanding of mathematics.

"Galileo was able to recognize this, and if it wasn't for the nudging of advanced alien civilizations, then I can only assume that he was a god in the universe," Levin said.

"We are now planning to make Chienko such a god," Santos said. "We plan to use field scanning technology to input certain basic scientific theories, especially those related to the nature of time, space, and fields, into Chienko's mind. He will be a god on Earth in the future, and we will be the creators of this God, haha!" Santos laughed out loud in triumph.

"So, how do you get past the *Interstellar Accord Alliance*? *Interstellar Protocol Alliance* requires every lower civilization that visits a higher civilization's planet to return with its technology-related memories deleted. Especially memories related to the nature of time, space and field, they will not let go," Levin said.

"On planets with human civilizations, the deciphering of the field nature is a turning point. Because the decipherment of the field nature means that the scanning

of artificial field; the instantaneous movement of the global public motion network; the flying saucers moving at the speed of light, the free energy; the artificial information fields that can cure diseases; the immortality technology of the consciousness scanning storage, etc. are about to be realized, and although these technologies can greatly Chienko the quality of life of people. They can also make the whole planet die in an instant.

"For example, the instantaneous technology generated by artificial fields. We set up a procedure for removing the heads of the crowd, an artificial field device that can separates all the bodies and heads of the crowd very easy. There are planets where the moral development of the crowd lags behind the development of technology, and the possibility of this happening is high. For those planetary populations that like to fight and kill, the *Interstellar Accord Alliance* has their reasons."

"This, we have done a long study and have a way to deal with the *Interstellar Accord Alliance* checks," Norton said with confidence.

"We have worked hard to make Chienko pass on the advanced technology related to the field to Earth, making Chienko the 'Levin' of Earth."

"Haha, the people of Earth have mastered the secrets of the field; entered the virtual era where invisible power is everywhere; entered the era of the speed of light; entered the era of cosmic interstellar civilization, behind which is the good work done by you Norton, Santos and Willow, your ambition is not small!" Levin said with a smile.

"Chienko became a big celebrity on Earth. I'll take a flying saucer to see you again," Willow said.

"If I am obscure on Earth, you won't come to see me?" I said to Willow.

"Then I don't know ... Maybe it's possible. I'll still come to see you," Willow said.

"Even if you instill the scientific theories related to the field into Chienko's brain through field scanning technology, are you sure Chienko can understand this knowledge, return to Earth, and be able to spread it on Earth?"

"Does Chienko have that ability?" Levin said.

"To be a great scientist, you need to have three conditions, 1: intelligence, 2: wisdom, and 3: honesty. There is a difference between intelligence and wisdom. Intelligence is primarily the speed with which one receives, understands, and expresses knowledge. At the same time, wisdom refers to one's ability to process, apply and summarize what one has learned, upgrading and reinvention. Wisdom is obviously more important than intelligence. One's integrity character is also important to uphold the truth. Intellect and wisdom can only ensure the discovery and understanding of truth, while integrity character enables one to persist in the pursuit of truth."

"We have been monitoring Chienko for a long time, and he has all three of these characters," Norton said.

"On our Earth, I think I read a magazine that said the core secrets of nature are hidden in time, and if mankind deciphered the essence of time, they would master the core secrets of the universe, how come you say the secrets of the universe are hidden in the essence of the field? I'm a little confused," I said.

"The core secret of the universe is actually hidden in space, the essence of the field is the space of movement, so it can also be said that the core secret of the universe is hidden in the field.

"Any object in the universe, including our body as an observer, with the space around the object as the center, with the speed of light to disperse the movement around. This motion of space gives us, as observers, a sense of time.

"Time, field, mass, charge, speed, speed of light, force, momentum, energy, heat, sound, color - these are the properties that our observers describe to us about the motion of the object in space and the motion of the space around the object itself.

"The secret of the core of the universe is hidden in space. In fact, it is hidden in the motion of space, and recognizing that space itself is in motion is most critical," Levin continued.

"So why do objects in the universe move? Are they acted upon by forces? And what is a force?" I asked.

"The cause of the motion of all objects in the universe is caused by the motion of space itself. Forces can be seen as the degree of the state of motion of objects and space," Levin answered me.

"Oh, the motion of objects is caused by the motion of space, so why does space move?" I asked again.

"Physics is just our human description of the geometric world. So a state in physics can always find a corresponding geometric state," Levin said.

"The state of three-dimensional perpendicular space in geometry is the physical state in which up to three mutually perpendicular straight lines can cross any point in space and, after analysis, calculation, and description by our human brains, so processed, is the physical state of motion.

"Any object in three-dimensional space is in the vertical state of its position. Relative to our observer, it must be in motion. Objects in the direction of motion and travel trajectory can reconstitute the vertical state.

"This is the reason behind the motion of objects and space. Force is the degree of change in the state of motion of objects and space. Your understanding is not deep enough when you use force explaining why objects and space move.

"The nature of motion is the human description of the vertical state of space. Away from our observer, there is no state of motion and no state of rest, and it is meaningless to discuss whether it is in motion or at rest."

"Oh, I can't seem to understand what you're saying," I said awkwardly.

"It's normal that you can't understand it. It explains why everything in cosmic space is in motion and belongs to one of the core secrets of the universe," Santos said to me.

"I read in a book that someone said that space is three-dimensional, that is, at a point in space, up to three mutually perpendicular straight lines can be made, so why is space three-dimensional?" I asked.

"In the universe, from the smallest electrons and protons to the Earth, the Moon, the Sun, the Milky Way - all objects that exist freely in space are doing spiral motion, including space itself, which is making cylindrical spiral motion, and that's why the space we are in is three-dimensional," Levin continued.

"As opposed to us humans, space is moving in a cylindrical spiral at all times. Linear motion constitutes one-dimensional space, rotational motion in the plane

constitutes two-dimensional space, rotational and linear motion in the vertical direction of the plane of rotation is cylindrical spiral motion, and cylindrical spiral motion produces three-dimensional space.

"The space we are in is the right-hand spiral space. That is, we hold the spiral space with the right hand, the four fingers, and the direction of the spiral surround, then the direction of linear motion in the direction of the thumb, is the cylindrical spiral motion, which is a combination of rotational motion and linear motion perpendicular to the plane of rotation."

"And is there a space for left rotation?" I asked.

"Naturally, there is none, only artificially created. Natural left-rotating space, that is, the space around the object in left-rotating motion, if it comes into contact with the space around the ordinary object in right-rotating motion, it will repel each other and be repelled to the edge of the universe is the evolution of billions of years, whether there is left-rotating space in the universe, we are not able to find," Levin replied.

"About motion, you scientists on Earth are not yet able to recognize that the description of the state of motion in physics can not be separated from us humans," Santos interjected.

"The state of motion comes from our human description. That is, our observer's affirmation - to negation - to affirmation - to negation - to affirmation - to negation - to affirmation - to negation - to affirmation - to negation - of an object at a certain location in space.

"The state of motion is described by our observer, and of course, the state of rest is also described by our observer. Without an observer, or without specifying that one observer, the state of motion is indeterminate, and the state of rest is indeterminate, and it is meaningless to describe either motion or rest," Levin added.

"The concepts of mass, charge, field, force, momentum, and energy ... are also important to understanding the nature of the universe," Santos said.

"Mass is simply the displacement functions of displacement around an object moving through space at the speed of light.

"The positive charge is the displacement functions of displacement of space around an object moving at the speed of light in all directions in a unit of time.

"The negative charge is the displacement functions of displacement in space around an object moving at the speed of light from infinite distances in all directions to a convergence of negative charges per unit time.

"The space around positive and negative charges is still moving in a cylindrical spiral, both satisfying the right-handed spiral, except that the positive charges are moving in a dispersive direction in all directions and the negative charges are moving in a convergent direction.

"The energy also reflects the degree of motion of the object in space and the degree of motion of the space around the object."

Levin went on to explain to me that: "Your momentum on Earth is mass multiplied by velocity; our concept of momentum on the planet Gok is the vector speed of light minus the velocity of the object's motion multiplied by its mass. The direction of the vector speed of light can change.

"Why does our concept of momentum have an additional vector speed of light than Earth concept of momentum? You earthlings do not realize that the space around an object is always moving at the vector speed of light in all directions.

"Taking the derivative of this momentum formula concerning time (directly translating their words, it is to find the variables), it yields 4 forces, the first is the mass over time multiplied by the vector speed of light, this electric field force. The second is the force of the object's mass over time multiplied by the speed of motion, this is the magnetic field force. The third is the force of the vector speed of light over time multiplied by the mass, this is the nuclear force. And the fourth is the force of the speed of motion over time multiplied by the mass, this force is the universal gravitational force. It is also the inertial force of your Newtonian mechanics.

"This is the grand unified equation that your earthly scientist Albert Einstein struggled to write the 4 forces of the universe in one equation. He worked hard for decades without success."

"Your scientists on Earth still can't figure out the nature of light and don't know what a photon is," Santos said.

"A photon is a negative charge in accelerated motion that creates an anti-gravitational field that causes some electron mass and charge to disappear and become an excited state, moving at the speed of light. The particle nature of the photon is because the photon is turned by the excitation of the electron. The fluctuation of the photon is because of the fluctuation of space itself, which is fluctuating at all times and superimposed on the cylindrical spiral motion. The speed of fluctuation is the speed of light. The photon is stationary in space and moves along with space," Levin continued.

"There are two general models of the photon. One is an excited electron, moving in a cylindrical spiral. The linear motion part is the speed of light. The other is two excited electrons, moving symmetrically rotating around the same line as an axis, and moving at the speed of light along a straight line perpendicular to the plane of rotation."

"Did you understand what Levin said about this?" Norton asked me.

"Only partially, but I memorized his words and may understand some of them slowly later," I said.

"We will use the artificial field scanning technology, the above knowledge, scanning into your brain, you will use this knowledge in the future, naturally will jump out of your mind, we are designed, will not let this knowledge all at once from your brain, then, your brain can not stand.

"You will gradually master this knowledge in the future in use. This knowledge, for you earthlings, is very important," Norton said.

The state of motion is described by our observer, and, of course, the state of rest is described by our observer. Without an observer, or without designating that one observer, the state of motion is indeterminate, and the state of rest is indeterminate, and it is meaningless to describe either motion or rest," Levin added.

"The concepts of mass, charge, field, force, momentum and energy ... , are also important for understanding the nature of the universe," Santos said.

Mass is simply a displacement function around an object moving through space at the speed of light.

Positive charge is the number of bars of displacement in space around an object moving in all directions at the speed of light per unit time.

Negative charge is a function of the displacement of space around an object moving at the speed of light from infinity in all directions toward a negative charge in a unit of time.

The space around the positive and negative charges is still in cylindrical spiral motion, both satisfying the right-handed spiral motion, except that the positive charges move in all directions in a dispersed direction and the negative charges move in a convergent direction.

The energy also reflects the degree of motion of the object in space and the degree of motion of the space around the object."

Levin went on to explain to me that. "Your momentum on Earth is mass times velocity; our concept of momentum on Planet Gok is the vector velocity of light minus the velocity of the object's motion times its mass. The direction of the vector velocity of light can Chienko.

Why does our concept of momentum have an additional vector velocity of light than your earthlings' concept of momentum? The reason is that you earthlings do not realize that the space around an object is always moving in all directions with the vector velocity of light.

Taking the derivative of this momentum equation with respect to time (to find the variable in direct translation of their words), you get 4 forces, the first is the Chienko in mass with time multiplied by the vector velocity of light, this is the electric field force. The second is the force of the Chienko in mass of the object with time multiplied by the speed of motion. This is the magnetic field force. The third is the force of the vector velocity of light in time multiplied by the mass, which is the nuclear force. The fourth is the force of the velocity of motion in time multiplied by the mass, and this force is the cosmic gravitational force, which is also the inertial force of your Newtonian mechanics.

This is the grand unified equation in which your earthly scientist Albert Einstein worked to write the four forces of the universe in one equation. He worked hard for decades without success."

"Your scientists on Earth still can't figure out the nature of light and don't know what a photon is," Santos said.

"A photon is a negative charge in accelerated motion. It creates an anti-gravitational field that causes some electron mass and charge to disappear and become excited, moving at the speed of light. The particle nature of the photon is due to the fact that the photon is made by the excitation of the electron, and the photon fluctuates because of the fluctuations of space itself. Space fluctuates at all times and is superimposed on the cylindrical spiral motion. The speed of fluctuation is the speed of light. Photons are stationary in space and move with it," Levin continued.

"There are two general models of photons: one is an excited electron moving in a cylindrical spiral, with the linear motion part being the speed of light. The other is two excited electrons, moving symmetrically in rotation on the same axis, along a straight line perpendicular to the plane of rotation, at the speed of light."

"Do you understand what Levin is saying about this?" Norton asked me.

"Only partially, but I memorized his words and may slowly understand some of them later," I said.

"We will use the scanning technology of the artificial field to take the above knowledge and scan it into your brain. You will naturally jump out of your mind when you use this knowledge in the future, and we are designed so that it will not come out of your brain all at once, in which case your brain will not be able to stand it.

You will gradually master this knowledge in future use, and this knowledge, for you earthlings, is very important," Norton said.

Chapter 35

Gok Scientists Talk About Human Consciousness, Soul, and Reincarnation

I suddenly remembered a question that usually concerns me: "On our planet, is there nothing left when people die? Do people really reincarnate after death and are reincarnated in life and death?"

"The Death of any kind of human being on your planet and in the universe is not real death, the reincarnation and reincarnation of your earthlings, the reincarnation of life are real. In the universe, the reincarnation of life is real for people on many planets," Norton answered me.

"Man can be divided into two parts, part of the human body, part of the human mind consciousness, the human mind consciousness is the form of movement of charged particles, ions in the human brain, the essence of which belongs to information, which can be expressed in terms of the amount of information.

"It is absurd to say how much mass, volume, the energy your earthly consciousness has.

"The human body can die and decay, while the core of the human being, the consciousness of thought, is a form of motion. It is essential information. It does not die, much less decay. It can appear again and again in the universe. And the core law of the universe is: to give all forms of motion, all information, repetition, and infinite manifestation.

"This is the reason why the cycle of life is true for you earthlings, and it is that simple.

"You earthlings are only one of the countless life cycles from birth to death on Earth. You earthlings may be only vaguely aware of this when you are about to die.

"This reincarnation of you earthlings is a repetitive reincarnation, where people have a past life, a previous life, a future life, and a future life. Every one of you earthlings is in this repetitive and endless reincarnation.

"Reincarnation is not the special case of one or two people. The animals on your Earth, the animals on other human planets in the universe, when they did not master the technology of immortality, are also reincarnating in the same way as you earthlings. The situation is similar."

"We Goks can live forever now, so there is no reincarnation," Willow said.

"We Gok people don't have life reincarnation. If so, I want to know what my past life was. Chienko, do you know what your past life was? What was the afterlife?"

"I don't know. How would I know this?" I said.

"What is the soul of that person?" I asked again.

"Most of you earthlings have the same or similar minds. The key fifth of it is different. The human soul is part of the mind, the most central part of the human mind about 1/5. The key to distinguishing one person from another is the difference in the soul. The human body is secondary. The body is only a vehicle for the soul," Norton explained to me.

"The charged particles and ions in the human brain can exert interference on the surrounding space, causing fluctuations in the surrounding space, and such fluctuations can contain information about the human consciousness and spread this information in the form of fluctuations at the speed of light in all directions."

Levin said, a wave of the hand, the air appeared a three-dimensional virtual image, the image is a person's head. There were many things around like light, glowing, and moving in all directions.

Levin continued. "So, the human mind's consciousness information can be expressed through the fluctuating form of space. It can also remain in space forever and never disappear. The human soul is a part of consciousness, which can also be expressed through the fluctuating form of space around the person. The fluctuations of the human soul are real, and the soul is fluctuating, which is an important characteristic of the soul.

"The three-dimensional space moving at the speed of light, the length of the one-dimensional space along the direction of motion is shortened to zero and becomes two-dimensional space. Two-dimensional space is zero distance from any three-dimensional space of the universe due to its existence. The message of one's soul

can reach any region of the universe instantly. The information that travels in space at the speed of light actually exists in two dimensions.

"Information distributed in three-dimensional space can also be preserved intact in two-dimensional space.

"The essence of information is the form of motion of matter, not matter itself, nor is it a component of matter.

"Any space in the universe can contain all the information of the whole universe today, before or after. This is the most important concept of all-information and sub-information in the information field theory of our universe space.

"You have prophets on Earth who can predict the future because any space implicitly contains all the information before and after. These prophets can capture the information that is hidden in space.

"Since time is the perception of the dispersed motion of the speed of light in the space around us as humans as observers. Without humans, there would be no time. Without humans as observers, all the information in the universe billions of years ago and billions of years later could overlap at a single point in space.

"Space is not only capable of storing information but also of transmitting it. Space transmits information can start from a single point and spread a package of information as a whole in all directions. It makes no difference if you receive information transmitted through space in one place and receive it in another.

"In other words, the content of information transmitted through space is the same in any direction.

"The difference between information and objects is that information can overlap in space, while objects cannot overlap in space at will. The main difference between information is structure, while the difference between objects is determined by volume, length, and mass factors.

"The space of the universe contains an infinite amount of information. Information is the form of motion. Forms of motion are also possibilities. The infinite nature of information in the universe also means that it contains endless possibilities. And the central law of the universe is that the universe wants to express all the possibilities repeatedly and infinitely. No matter how strange it is, no matter how

strange the thought, no matter how special the soul, everything you can think of that you can't think of will eventually appear in the universe, and repeatedly and infinitely. This one is also a necessary manifestation of the infinite amount of information in the universe.

"Anything absurd and bizarre is always going to happen in the future. It's just a matter of sooner or later."

I have a hard time understanding the above words of Levin.

"When we earthlings reincarnate, where do we reincarnate? Can we reincarnate on your planet?" I asked.

"There is no such possibility. We Goks can already live forever. You earthlings can't reincarnate on our planet Gok, but it is possible to reincarnate on other backward planets," Santos said.

"Then will we Earthlings reincarnate as pigs, cows, horses, and sheep?" I asked.

"That will not happen. The soul forms of pigs, cows, horses, and sheep are too different from the soul forms of people," Norton said.

"Then, when I am reincarnated, will I become a woman?" I asked.

"No, the soul form is too different, and this person is not you," Norton said.

"Is it true that human life can be reincarnated so that we earthlings don't need to fear death?" I asked.

Norton replied, "Death, which causes your earthling to completely lose his memory, can do the most damage to a person that no other factor can match.

"The human soul is innate, just like a warehouse. Memory is acquired later, like the goods stacked in a warehouse. Memory increases little by little, just like the goods in the warehouse accumulate little by little. When a person dies. Although the soul can be preserved in space, the memory is completely lost. When the warehouse is moved to another place, all the goods are lost."

"Do you have any way to know my past life?" I asked.

"We have a way to be able to know some information about your past life and also some information about your future life," Norton said to me.

"Any space in the universe contains all information about the entire universe before, after, and now, and this naturally includes information about your past lives and your future lives. This is one of the most important theorems about our concept of the spatial information field of the universe.

"By deciphering spatial information to understand your past life information and afterlife information, we can predict your return to Earth and general life experience.

"You may ask, we can learn information about your past lives, which after all have already happened, but how can we predict information about your future lives, which have not yet happened?

"Actually, it has to do with the nature of time, which is our human perception of the scattering motion of the speed of light in the space around us. Without humans as observers, all information that occurred billions of years ago and billions of years from now actually overlaps at a single point in space. In turn, from a single point in space, theoretically, it would be possible to decipher all the information of the universe."

Levin continued. "However, the concrete implementation is very difficult. We, Goks predict the future by deciphering the information hidden in space, which is currently the most cutting-edge scientific research on our planet. The resources invested are also the largest. Many of our best mathematicians and physicists are involved and are working on this problem. The basics needed are the theory of the cosmic information field in physics and many kinds of theories in mathematics, mainly trend analysis.

"We use trend analysis, which is similar to calculus on your planet.

"However, trend analysis is more involved than calculus, and many branches of mathematics deal with the case where the divisor is zero. The results of the analysis also converge to zero in this way. Trend analysis also makes analogies by zooming in and out to predict the results.

"Of course, the main component of trend analysis is making predictions about the future, which is why this mathematics is called trend analysis."

"We study the hidden information in space not only to find the souls of your Earthlings in their past and present lives but also to get the real image information of your Earth's Tang and Song dynasties. If we Goks make official contact with you earthlings, we will definitely show this information to you earthlings, and you Chinese will be able to know your real history," Santos said somewhat smugly.

"Our Goks, who came to your Earth in your ancient times, have taken many real images. However, it is nowhere near as comprehensive as the image data we have obtained by deciphering the hidden messages in space."

"So, when will you make official contact with us Earthlings?" I asked.

"As soon as you earthlings build a light-speed flying saucer, we may make formal contact," Santos said.

"That is to say, if we from the planet Gok do not make formal contact with you earthlings, there are people from other advanced civilized planets who make formal contact with you. They may feel that you earthlings are qualified to talk to them. Moreover, you earthlings are running around the universe in your light speed flying saucers, and everyone will surely meet suddenly. So, it's better to make formal contact earlier and have some understanding and communication."

Chapter 36

Going Home

Finally, Norton told me to take me going home. It felt good to see and hear all these days on Planet Gok. It felt new and exciting. It was really sad to leave.

What was even sadder was that they were going to let Santos and Norton send me back in a flying saucer. Why didn't Willow send me home? Norton explained that Willow did not want to send me. Why? Willow was afraid that he could not bear the sadness of the breakup?

Do I think of myself as too great? Maybe Willow has had many boyfriends, and I, an alien boyfriend from Earth, doesn't matter. Perhaps it was Norton and the other's arrangement to make excuses on purpose.

Norton and the others were just about to let me go home. Norton seemed to be very concerned about the Interstellar Agreement Alliance.

He was careful to do his homework and explain what to avoid being inspected by the Interstellar Agreement Alliance. Bring back advanced technology related to the field to Earth. But I didn't care about that. I just missed Willow terribly and was unhappy with their arrangement, but I could do nothing about it.

Norton turned on a computer, and my figure appeared on the virtual screen of the computer. A naked person was lying on a bed, and a man walked into the room. The man was wearing a jumpsuit that covered his head, and the back of his head was thick. Black tubes were attached to the back of his hips, holding a microphone-like object to my head, staring at a small virtual computer screen.

Norton said, "It's a scanner that scans your brain for some information about your consciousness. The Interstellar Accord Alliance has asked us to remove all your knowledge of the planet Gok. They'll be over to check it out soon. If there is any residue, they will remove it themselves or ask us to remove it again.

"They shined this on your head. This is to check if any memories of Planet Gok remain in your mind. This image keeps coming back to you: a black box with a sudden bright flash of light in the middle, which is depth detection.

"We now have a way to counter their detection, and I will immediately feed your mind with images of successive appearances of conscious activity."

Norton called in two females. They were about a meter tall and both gorgeous. They looked sweet and gentle and felt more beautiful than Willow. The faces were close to our earthly faces, the waists were slim, and there was no bulge between the legs. The skin color on their bodies was also close to our earthly skin, unlike the common pinkish-white skin of the Goks, mixed with some turquoise.

These two sat beside me and kept touching me with their small hands. I felt embarrassed when Norton stood in front of me because I had no clothes on. But Norton didn't care.

Norton said, "These two are the special functionaries we focus on. They can hypnotize you, and they can control and influence your brain consciousness information through space."

Sure enough, I soon felt sleepy, and in my sleep, I could first tell two beautiful women were sitting next to me. But immediately felt that I was back home on Earth, and it felt very real. I don't know what happened, but one of the two beautiful women beside me became my mother, and the other became my wife. The two lived together in harmony. They cooked, washed clothes, grew vegetables, raised chickens ducks, and did farm work. I chopped wood, went into the water to catch fish, and planted crops.

Sometimes the mental images would break and then connect again.

When I woke up, the two women were still sitting next to me. Norton pointed to the virtual computer screen and asked me if I had just had such a dream. I looked at the virtual screen in amazement at the scene, exactly like my dream.

"Yes, it was exactly the same as the dream I just had. It's amazing."

"It worked!" Norton took a step back, clasped his hands, and waved them upward, "That's exactly what I want."

Then, Norton and the two beautiful women left at the same time. The Star Protocol Alliance guy in the jumpsuit came over and shined something like a microphone at my head. Sure enough, before long, black boxes kept appearing in my mind, and a strong light quickly flashed in the middle of the box. At the same time, the image

of two beautiful women becoming my wife and mother reappeared in my mind's eye.

Everything went well. After the test was over, the Star Protocol Alliance people left. I still did not get up from the bed.

I knew I was on my way back when I heard the "ZITU-300 spacecraft activating autopilot mode ..."

Did it make sense to go back? Going to the planet Gok was full of anticipation and curiosity. To go back to the boring daily life on Earth now. I didn't want to open my eyes and just lay there.

In my sleep, I don't know how I was going to get home.

When I woke up, I was lying naked on the bed of my room, looking at the window. I knew it was dawn. My underwear was gone, and I had to find a new set in my closet.

As I walked to the main room, I smelled the daily duck droppings on the floor. My mother was making breakfast and hadn't let the ducks out of the main room yet.

The familiar surroundings seemed strange and different as I walked out the door. When I saw the girl next door, I asked her what day it was. She stopped what she was doing, twisted around, and answered me seriously. But the content was, "I don't know."

Author

Chang Hsiang Chien, a Chinese farmer living in Lujiang County, Anhui Province, China, was born on August 26, 1967, according to the lunar calendar. He repairs bicycles for a living and is also a welder.